

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 1

## Chapter 1 – Different Worlds

"He kissed me deeply and I knew in that moment that we would be all right."  
Snapping the now finished book shut, I sighed.

Normally I wasn't the type of girl who obsessed over romantic stories, but last week changed that.

All I've been doing is reading these unrealistic romantic stories and obviously imagining myself as the female lead. Who is the male lead, you might be wondering?

The same guy who stole my heart four years ago, Hunter Hall.

"Aarya, do you want to come grocery shopping with me?" My mom's unmistakable voice shouted up the stairs.

"No, Mom." I replied.

Aarya Bedi, that's my name. I am nineteen years old, and if you can't already tell from my name, I am Indian, and yes, I am a werewolf.

Currently, I live with my parents, Sid and Tara; they've been mated/married for twenty-seven years. My older brother, Sai, is twenty-four and his mate, Zoya, is also twenty-four.

Our pack is called Black Moon; I love our community. Everyone knows everyone and growing up here was amazing. Right now, I am training to be a pack doctor; it was always something I wanted to do.

I remember when I used to get teased when I said I wanted to become a pack doctor. My skin color and the stereotypes were the cause, of course.

Everyone thought it was the perfect career for me since I am Indian, and we are all apparently doctors, lawyers, or accountants. It used to bother me, but now I embrace it.

My mind was racing with thoughts about Hunter Hall; he was our Beta. He and our alpha, Carter Ward, were sent away for training four years ago, and they were coming back today.

I still remember the day before they left. Hunter came up to me with his gorgeous blue eyes and told me to wait for him. I was only fifteen at the time, but I knew I would wait for him.

After all, I was utterly in love with Hunter. He was my first kiss; I can still remember the feeling of his lips against mine.

Most wolves find their mates at eighteen, and since Hunter wasn't here when I turned eighteen and I didn't find my mate, I was convinced that Hunter was my mate.

Groaning, I rolled off my bed and walked over to my bookshelf. I had to think of something else, otherwise I would go insane. My bookshelf was overflowing with books. You could say I was a bookworm.

My fingers brushed against the covers of many books before stopping at one. Picking it up, I sighed. It was the history of humans, werewolves, and lycans. Not a story but pure facts.

However, I knew that if I read another romantic story, my irrational thoughts would never let me rest.

I got comfortable in bed and began to read. Humans, werewolves, and lycans all lived in peace, and we have done for thousands of years now.

It was no secret that lycans ruled over us all; they were much stronger and powerful than us werewolves.

Our royal family was made entirely of lycans. I always found them to be extremely intimidating; they had this aura about them.

Skimming through the history of how we all came together for a significant battle, I found the chapter that always intrigued me.

Lycans' mates. They were considered to be so precious to lycans. It was said that if a lycan loses their mate, they can go on a rampage and kill thousands and destroy cities.

There is a special army that is trained to deal with such situations. Lycans can only have one mate. They are unable to mark and mate with someone else if their mate dies, like us werewolves can.

I always found that so fascinating. If a werewolf were to lose their mate, we had the option of finding happiness by marking and mating someone else, but lycans were not able to do that.

That's why a lycan's mate was so precious, and it also made lycans extremely loyal. As I continued reading, I came across the aging part. Lycans stop aging at twenty.

Many still celebrate their birthdays, but they technically are still twenty; they can live for hundreds of years.

Before our current king, the previous king ruled for five hundred years before handing the reins to his son. It is said that he went traveling with his mate, and no one has heard from them since.

Us werewolves also live for a long time but not as long as lycans; we just age slowly.

It also said how if a lycan's mate is a human or a werewolf, their body adjusts to become a lycan. They become stronger and more powerful and are considered to be a lycan.

That bit always freaked me out, but I knew it to be true. After all, my best friend was now a lycan.

Even though I never admitted it to her, I always felt intimidated by her. She changed, and that scared me.

Since the book wasn't new, it failed to mention our new king, Adonis Dimitri Grey. Apparently everyone called him Dimitri, and only those close enough to him were allowed to call him Adonis.

Our king was strange; he took over the throne with no mate by his side, which was unheard of. All the lycan kings before him had found their mates before becoming king.

He also hated pictures apparently; there were only three of him. One when he was born, another when his siblings were born, and the last one when he took over the throne.

I was only a child when he took over the throne; it has been ten years. No one really knows the king's real age, and I suspect that he probably doesn't tell anyone either.

A familiar ringtone started playing, and I rolled over to grab my phone, which was on charge. Seeing the name flash up on the screen, I smiled and quickly answered.

"Sophia Butler, long time no speak," I teased.

"Aarya Bedi, stop teasing me. You know I have been busy," my best friend Sophia whined.

"Have you really been busy? Or has Luke been keeping you trapped away?" I continued to tease.

Sophia laughed, "You are horrible. You know I have been busy. After all, the Lycan Ball is coming up! Aren't you excited?"

Ah yes, the Lycan Ball. The kingdom's way to ensure that all packs get to see the palace and meet the king. I hated it.

This was our pack's second time being picked to go but my first time actually going. I have always hated dances, school dances, wedding receptions. I don't know why because I love dressing up.

I have a feeling that the reason I hated the Lycan Ball, even though I had never been, was because I was intimidated by the lycans.

The first time we got picked, I was struck down by an awful case of the flu. My grandparents flew from Canada, where they live, to come look after me while the rest of my family went.

That's how my best friend met her lycan mate, Luke.

She's the one I mentioned before. Sophia met Luke at the ball four years ago, and since then, she was changed a lot.

Don't get me wrong, I was very happy when she rang and told me, even if I was puking my guts out. But a part of me knew I would lose my best friend.

After all, she was a lycan now, and they had very important roles and responsibilities. Her mate, Luke Martin, was head of the warriors, so Sophia remained busy all the time.

Since she loved organizing so much, she was in charge of organizing important events, and the Lycan Ball was the most important one Sophia would ever organize.

"Oh yes. I am so looking forward to it," I sarcastically replied.

"Well the good thing is you'll get to see me." Sophia tried cheering me up.

"That's true. We haven't seen each other in a year. Not since you came back home to see your little nephew." I sighed.

"I miss you too. I wish I could come back more often." Sophia also sighed.

"You're busy, I get it. Thank God for technology though. We can always talk even if we aren't together," I said.

"That's so true. Oh, Aarya! I just can't wait to see you! You leave tomorrow, right?" Sophia asked.

"Yep, tomorrow. Bright and early." I sighed. "Stop sighing! At least try and be a little excited," Sophia complained.

"Okay, sorry. I will try." I laughed.

"Well I have to go now. Duty calls, but I can't wait to see you tomorrow," Sophia replied.

"See you tomorrow," I said, hanging up.

It wasn't long before my mom came into my room with Zoya, carrying a bag. I knew what was in there: my dress for the ball.

"Aarya, you need to pack. You know we leave early tomorrow," Mom said, shaking her head at me.

Groaning, Zoya laughed and said, "I'll help her pack."

Mom nodded and left. Zoya dragged me out of bed and helped me pack. It was a distraction from thinking about Hunter.

Once we were done, I asked Zoya, "So, any news on when Hunter and Carter will be back?"

"Why? Impatient, are we?" Zoya chuckled.

"No, I'm just curious, that's all." I rolled my eyes.

Zoya was the only one in my pack who knew that Hunter kissed me and I loved him. Everyone else just thought I had a crush on him.

I didn't want my parents to know, and especially not my brother. He wouldn't take the news very well, but I knew I could trust Zoya.

"Well they should be here very soon. Are you nervous?" Zoya asked.

"A little. I just can't wait to see him," I admitted.

Zoya and I sat on my bed and chatted for a while. I loved the fact that I could open up to Zoya; she was basically my sister.

Sai said that he loved seeing that his sister and mate had an amazing relationship. I was just lucky Zoya was so cool! After Sophia left, I felt lonely, but Zoya was always there for me.

Before long, my werewolf hearing picked up the sound of cars coming down the path. I jumped up, my heart beating fast as nerves started to get to me.

It was finally time. I was going to see Hunter after four years.

Zoya held my hand as we walked downstairs together. Did I look ok? I ran my hands through my hair, and Zoya shook her head.

Deep breaths, Aarya, you've got this. It's okay. Luckily, our house was near the pack house, where the alpha and beta lived with their families.

Sai was waiting for us downstairs and held Zoya's hand. "Let's go and see our alpha and beta."

Zoya never let go of my hand as we walked the short distance to where the cars were already parked. My heart was beating so fast, I just wanted to see Hunter. We walked up to the cars, and my wolf was restless. Was that the sign I had been looking for? My mate was here?

My dreams were coming true. Hunter would step out of that car, and he would know we are mates. Hearing the car door open, my head snapped to the sound. First, our alpha, Carter Ward, got out. He hadn't changed a bit. Well, except he got muscular. His green eyes twinkled with mischief and happiness. Yep, the same old Carter.

He brushed some of his blond hair out of his face before hugging his parents and younger brother. I watched as he said hello to everyone before stopping at me.

I was lucky that the future alpha wanted to be my friend. Throughout school, Carter was always there for me, and I couldn't thank him enough.

I considered him to be one of my best friends, along with Sophia.

A contagious smile took over his face, and I found myself smiling also. The next thing I know, Carter has picked me up and spun me around, causing the adults to laugh.

"Aarya! Oh, how I have missed you! You've changed quite a bit. Puberty, hey?" Carter teased.

I rolled my eyes and hugged him. "It's good to see you too, Carter. You haven't changed at all. Don't worry, sometimes people are late bloomers," I joked, earning a laugh from Carter's parents.

Carter smiled and hugged me again. "I really did miss you, Smiley."

"I missed you too," grinning at Carter's nickname for me, which he hadn't forgotten.

Hearing the car door open, I glanced over Carter's shoulders to see a familiar body get out of the car. His back was facing me, so he didn't know I was standing behind him.

I wanted to see his blue eyes full of love and adoration for me.

Carter moved out of the way and stood by my side, which I thought was a little weird. Surely he should have continued saying hello to everyone?

Maybe he wanted to see the moment Hunter and I acknowledged each other as mates. Yes, that must be it.

My wolf continued to pace, fueling my thoughts that Hunter was indeed my mate. I watched as his light brown hair blew in the wind. His back was still turned to me; I just wanted him to turn around.

What was he waiting for?

Just as I thought he was about to turn around, and that magical moment I had dreamed about would happen, Hunter turned back to the car and held his hand out.

My heart stopped as I saw a manicured hand reach for Hunter's. The smile fell off my face and was replaced with a look of betrayal.



# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 2

2

Carter held my hand and now I realised why he stood by my side. He knew about Hunter and I kissing, he knew about my crush on Hunter and he knew that I would be crushed when I saw him.

My eyes didn't leave Hunter's back as he helped a stunning girl out of the car. One look at them both and you knew they were mates. My heart felt like it just shattered into millions of pieces. My wolf pacing wasn't because of Hunter being my mate but because Hunter *had* a mate. There was a big difference.

Tears threatened to fall but I refused to let them. Hunter couldn't see how much this affected me, I needed to be strong.

I turned to look at Carter who had a guilty look on his face. I smiled sadly at him and shook my head. It wasn't his fault, it wasn't Hunter's really, you can't pick your mate. Although this is the one time that I wish that you could. Seeing the person you pined for taking his mate around and introducing her was like a stab in the gut. A waste of my four years, sitting and waiting like a complete and utter idiot for him.

Hunter was making his way down the line with his mate. The smile on his face was another blow for me. I wish he had that smile when he looked at me, but that smile was reserved for his mate, and that wasn't me.

I let go of Carter's hand and wiped my sweaty palms on my jeans. Hunter was introducing his mate to Sai and Zoya, it was me next. I couldn't let him see how upset I was. Instead I would be happy for him, like everyone else. Hopefully I managed to get through this introduction without crying.

I took a deep breath as Hunter moved down to me. Suddenly the memories of us four years ago flashed before my eyes. His gorgeous smile, that amazing kiss, his promises. Closing my eyes, I snapped out of my daydream. When I opened them, Hunter was smiling at me, not like he used to. Just a friendly smile, like he had done with everyone else.

"Aarya, I'd like you to meet my mate, Lana Reed." Hunter gestured to his mate.

"It's very nice to meet you Lana. Good luck taming this one." I joked.

Lana laughed and said, "I like you! You're funny. Hopefully we can hang out more, I need more female friends."

My gut twisted at her words, she was so nice. That made it more difficult to hate her.

"Of course. I would love to hang out with you." I smiled. Damn me for being too polite, Why couldn't I have just told her that I didn't want to hang out with her?

Lana smiled back, and the couple moved down the line. Carter had left, and I was left standing there with only my thoughts.

Zoya gently touched my shoulder, causing me to jump. I looked at her to see the sadness in her eyes, I sighed and shook my head.

I didn't want to talk, and I didn't want the sympathy. I just wanted to sit in my room and cry, but I couldn't leave just yet.

Instead of my eyes following Hunter and Lana, I focused on Carter who was currently talking to the council members.

Once he was finished talking to the council members, he turned to look at me probably sensing my gaze which was firmly locked on him.

He came over to me and whispered, "Go home Aarya. I give you permission. Don't stand here while you are breaking, you need to go home."

I looked at him with tears in my eyes and whispered brokenly, "Why didn't you tell me?"

Carter looked upset, he wiped the stray tear that had escaped, "Oh smiley. I didn't know how to. I didn't want to tell you over the phone or through a letter. I wanted to tell you in person, but I didn't get a chance to. I am so sorry."

Sniffing I sighed, "It wasn't your fault. I have to move on, but I also need some time to come to terms with this."

Carter nodded his head, understanding what I was saying. He kissed my forehead and I turned around, heading back to my house. I heard Carter tell my family and everyone that he let me go home because I was tired. As soon as I got in my house, I rushed upstairs and got changed into comfy clothes. I used to wear Hunter's t-shirt every night to bed, but I got it out of my cupboard and chucked it straight in the bin. I shouldn't wear it anymore, I lost all right to Hunter when he found his mate. His mate. My heart broke even more, if that was even possible.

Collapsing on my bed, I let the tears fall. I let them soak my pillow and I let myself cry. All this heartbreak was too much for me. After all this time of wanting a mate, wanting what my parents had, I found myself not wanting a mate. I didn't want someone to love me, I was broken. I didn't want the pain of having a mate. Mates were meant to be this magical thing and I used to believe in it whole heartedly but now I don't. Mates cause pain and sadness. Who wants that?

The tears didn't stop as my family came home. I heard my mom stop outside my door and I hoped she wouldn't come in. I held my breath to stop my sobs. If mom heard me cry, she wouldn't even hesitate to come in my room.

"Tara, let her sleep. We have an early start tomorrow." My dad's voice said quietly.

I heard the footsteps fade away and I glanced up at my ceiling. Dad was right, we had an early start tomorrow I needed to get some sleep.

Closing my eyes, I let myself get lost in my world of dreams...

\*\*

A loud buzzing made me groan as I rolled over and turned off my phone alarm. Today was the day of the Lycan ball. I was dreading it because I knew I would be tired. Hopefully I could fall asleep in the car. Forcing myself out of bed, I got dressed and cringed when I saw the bags under my eyes. Clearly last night was not the night that I was going to get a goodnight's sleep. Sighing, I got ready and put some makeup on to look a little more alive.

When I came downstairs, my parents were drinking their cups of tea and Sai and Zoya were eating breakfast. Suddenly, four pairs of eyes turned to look at me and I saw the same thing in them. Sympathy.

I didn't want their sympathy. All I really wanted was to lie in bed and cry all day, but I knew that wasn't going to happen. I needed to prove to Hunter and to myself that I was strong. My dad handed me a cup of coffee and I smiled.

Mom and Zoya talked about how amazing the ball were to me since this was my first time. I was grateful for the distraction. Once we had eaten, it was time to hit the road. I got into the car and immediately blasted my music out of my headphones and rested my head against the cool glass.

Dad and mom left me alone as I let the music take me into my own world, before long sleep took over giving my body a much-needed break.

"Aarya, wake up." My mom gently shook me.

I rubbed the sleep from my eyes and realised we were at a service station. Stretching my arms, I got out of the car. Zoya and Sai got out of their car and waved to me.

"Go and get something to eat and make sure you go to the toilet. We still have two hours left." Mom told me, handing me some cash.

Sighing, I walked into a shop to get some food. I think I had a permanent scowl etched on my face, because everyone looked at me but then quickly looked away.

"Smiley. Or should I say scowly? Why the long face?" Carter ruffled my hair.



“Urgh, seriously? Why the hair?” I complained, pushing Carter away and fixing my hair

“Because I haven’t been able to do that for 4 years and your reaction is priceless, as always.” Carter chuckled.

Rolling my eyes, I trailed round the shop but stopped in my tracks when I heard the sickeningly sweet laugh of Lana. Oh great, the last thing I needed was to see Lana and Hunter.

“Come on Smiley. Let’s quickly grab some food.” Carter said softly, taking me in the other direction of the shop.

I picked up a wrap along with a chocolate bar and a bottle of water. As I was standing in the queue, I heard that laugh again. They were behind me.

Deep breaths Aarya, deep breaths. All you need to do is pay and leave. Don’t pay them any attention, I told myself.

I put my items down on the counter and rolled my eyes as I heard Lana laugh yet again. What the hell was Hunter saying to her? Actually, scrap that, I didn’t want to know.

After I paid, I rushed out of the shop desperately needing fresh air. I wanted to wait for Carter, but I also didn’t want to risk running into Hunter and Lana.

Decisions, decisions. Obviously, I went with the best option which was to go to the car and avoid seeing Hunter and Lana.

Luckily, dad was already in the car, he smiled as I climbed into the backseat. I found myself looking outside the window and I saw Hunter and Lana.

Even just one glance at them, they looked like that lovey dovey couple that everyone hates. The ones who are always showing PDA and annoying the heck out of everyone.

Hunter had his arm over Lana’s shoulder and was kissing down her neck, in public! If I could see, then everyone else could as well. Lana seemed to be enjoying it though.

I made a face and at the same time made eye contact with Carter who was gagging behind them. That caused me to laugh. He smiled at me seeing me laugh and pretended to cut his throat. At least I knew I wasn’t the only one who hated seeing this.

Once mom was back in the car, dad told us we had just under two hours left. It was already 11, so we would be there about 1ish.

As dad started driving, I spent the first hour eating my food and reading my book that I had packed. No more romance novels for me, this was a thrilling mystery book. Definitely more up my alley.

The second hour, I fell asleep yet again. It was probably a good thing, I needed sleep before the Lycan Ball tonight.

Mom woke me up when we arrived at the hotel. Carter came over to our car and grinned when he saw me rubbing the sleep from my eyes.

"Sleeping beauty finally awakens." He says, handing me his hand.

I took his hand and said, "Whatever. I needed sleep, otherwise I wouldn't be able to survive tonight."

"I also needed sleep but no I had to do the damn drive here." He complained as we walked into the hotel reception.

I laughed at Carter's face and said, "Well, get some sleep when we check in."

"So smiley. Tonight, be my date to the Lycan Ball. I can't imagine going with anyone else. You're the oxygen I breath, the..." Carter dramatically said.

I playfully hit him, "Ok Mr dramatic. Tone it down. I guess I will go with you."

"Good. If you said no, I would have just forced you anyway." Carter winked at me and went to where his parent were checking in.

I giggled at how silly he was. Carter was doing a good job at distracting me though and I knew that was why he was acting more sillier than usual.

As I walked over to my parents, my ears zoned unintentionally on Hunter and Lana's conversation.

"I can't wait till we get our room. I just want to tear these clothes off of you." Hunter said.

"You can't say that! Everyone can hear you." Lana exclaimed.

"Let them hear, I don't care. I just want to show you off tonight at the ball." Hunter replied.

Shaking my head, I focused on anything else. I felt like I intruded on their private conversation, but it still stung. Hunter clearly didn't remember what happened four years ago, or he doesn't care. He is happy and he has moved on.

My plan was to go with Hunter tonight because in my dream world, I thought we would be mates. I would be in the position Lana was in, but I wasn't. the sooner I realised this, the better it would be for me.

Sighing, I made my way over to my parents who handed me my room key. Thank god I had my own room because right now I was trying so hard not to let the tears fall.

Dad and mom were on a different floor to me, so I headed off. Mom warned me to start getting ready at 4 because the cars would be here at 7 to pick us up. Zoya and Sai were on the same floor as my parents, so I was alone on this floor.

Luck was finally on my side as Hunter and Lana were not on my floor. Zoya messaged me just as I got into my room and said they were on her floor. Carter messaged me asking me what floor I was on and of course he was on my floor.

I quickly unpacked and plugged my phone in to charge. The images of Hunter and Lana haunted me.

It was 2pm, I had to do something before my thoughts consumed me. I walked into the bathroom and stripped, turning the shower on.

When I got into the hot shower, the tears started falling. They wouldn't stop and I decided to just let them fall. I needed to get this out of my system. I let it drown my tears and sorrow.

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 3

3

When I finally decided to get out of the shower, my phone was ringing but I made the decision to ignore it. Instead, I got ready in my comfy clothes and brushed my freshly washed hair.

A knock at my door made me jump. Who was there? Sighing, I walked over and looked through the peep hole. It was only Zoya. I opened the door and was crushed in hug. I relaxed in Zoya's embrace and hugged her back. I didn't realise how badly I needed this hug.

"I'm so sorry Aarya. I wanted to talk to you yesterday, but I didn't want to hurt you even more. I just want you to know that you are so strong, and I am so proud of you for not making a scene but just accepting it. It must be hard for you," Zoya said, still hugging me.

"Thanks for being there for me Zoya and giving me the time and space, I needed. So, what brings you here? My brother annoying you." I teased.

Zoya laughed and replied, "No, not today. He is under strict instructions not to piss me off today. I don't want to be turning up to the Lycan Ball with a mate when I am pissed at him. Actually, there is another reason I am here."

I rose my eyebrows in question and Zoya sat down on my bed and patted the space next to her. I sat down and looked at her in confusion.

"It isn't anything bad. Mom just wanted me to remind you about something important. I knew you probably forget after everything. Remember tonight we aren't the only pack at the ball, there is another important pack coming. Your cousins pack!"

I gasped. How could I have forgotten? My dad had a younger sister who found her mate in another pack, so she moved there. They have twin daughters, my cousins. I am very close to them both and they are only a year younger than me. Last time I saw them was Christmas last year. I couldn't wait for the ball. All thoughts of Hunter flew out of my head, now I was super excited to see my cousins again. Niya and Diya Chopra, identical twins who were my best friends during my childhood. Oh, how I have missed them. Seeing the smile on my face, Zoya said, "I love that smile! I knew you would be happy when I told you this. Now you get some rest before getting ready."

After saying goodbye to Zoya, I lay on my bed and decided to finish my book I was reading in the car. I had about 40 minutes before I needed to start getting ready and that was enough time for me to finish my book. So, I was sucked into the world of my mystery book. When I finally finished reading, I stretched and reached over to my phone which was on charge still. I had a few messages from Sophia saying she was excited to see me and from Niya and Diya also saying they couldn't wait to see me. After responding to the messages, I scrolled through Instagram as I had time. Before long, I had to leave the warm, comfy bed and begin the tedious process of getting ready.

My hair was the first thing I tackled as it was still wet. So, after drying it, I decided to curl it. But before that, I put on my dress. It was a maroon coloured dress that came just above my knees. It was one of those dresses that was shorter at the

front and longer at the back. My dress was also off the shoulder. I loved it because it was simple but also suited me. Then I got started on my hair which was relatively long and was easy to curl. Once it was curled, I decided to do a half up half down hairstyle. Looking in the mirror, I was pleased with the way my hair turned out.

Now it was time for the longest part, makeup. Sitting down on the hotel desk, I pulled out all my makeup I had bought and my trusty mirror which I always use. 30 minutes later, my makeup was finished, and I was pleased with it. I decided to keep it simple because I didn't want to go all out, although I had put on false lashes which I rarely do.

Next stage was jewellery, I wore simple earrings in all my piercings. Yes, I do have a few piercings. My necklace was a simple gold chain with a heart shaped pendant, my grandparents got it for me when I turned 16. I wore my charm bracelet that I got when I was 18 from my parents and I was good to go. Obviously, before I left, I had to take some pictures but then I realised I was running late. Quickly putting on my heels and packing a little bag with all the necessary things in, I left my room. Mom had texted and told me to come to her room, so that's where I headed.

As soon as mom opened the door, she gasped. "Oh my baby looks so gorgeous." I laughed and thanked her as I walked into my parents room. Dad smiled and told me I looked like a princess and Zoya corrected him saying I looked like a queen. I rolled my eyes at that comment. Sai announced that he would have to keep an eye on me because apparently, the whole male population would try and hit on me. Zoya hit him and said to loosen up. After Sai got told off by Zoya for being too overprotective, we all took some pictures and headed downstairs.

Carter was standing in the lobby and smirked when he saw me. "Wow Smiley. Who knew you could clean up nicely?"

"Wow who knew you were such a jerk? Oh, that's right, everyone." I teased. Carter rolled his eyes causing me to laugh. On the insistence of all the parents, we had photos taken. Carter made me take silly photos, saying that it would look perfect on his Instagram. I said his 3 followers would really appreciate it. Carter was the best at getting me back to my normal self, us joking and insulting each other was part of our friendship. The best thing was, I was so busy having fun that I didn't even notice Hunter and Lana standing there. It was only when we had to leave and the cars turned up, did I realise they were standing there the whole time. I glanced at hunter who was actually looking at me. Before I would have melted seeing him look at me but today, I just smiled and turned back round. Carter held my hand as we got into the car. Since Carter was the Alpha, the car we were riding in was just for him and his Beta. Luckily, I sat in the front with Carter while Hunter and Lana were in the back.

The palace was only 15 minutes away, I could handle a car journey with Hunter. As soon as the car started moving, Hunter and Lana started eating each other's faces off. The noises they made were awful. I looked at Carter who had an angry look on his face.

"Hunter. I don't appreciate you and your mate making all those noises. I am trying to have a conversation here so shut it." Carter said sternly.

The kissing stopped immediately, I had never heard Carter be so serious but I was actually glad he was. Those noises were going to make me be sick.

"Anyway, Smiley. You better not leave my side tonight. I know that unmated males would love to get with you." Carter said.

"Wow. Sai said something like that. I am not going to go with any unmated male anyway. I want to spend time with Sophia and my cousins. Priorities." I replied.

"That's my smiley. Always wants to be with friends and family." Carter said proudly.

"Hey, what if you find your mate? I mean there are going to be loads of people there. Your mate might be among them." I asked, looking at how Carter's eyes lit up when I mentioned the word "mate".

"Yeh maybe. Wouldn't that be something." Carter replied.

"Hmmm... I would have to warn her though; how crazy you are and how you have no friends." I joked.

"Whatever you say smiley. I know you love me." Carter winked.

We didn't get to talk for much longer as we arrived at the palace. Carter helped me get out and we waited for our families to arrive as well. When everyone arrived, we had to go through strict security. After that was over, I gasped as we entered the palace. It was gorgeous, the high ceilings with the intricate designs. The decorations all suited the colour scheme of the place. Sophia had done an amazing job.

"Aarya!" Sophia's voice travelled through the crowds.

I laughed as she rushed over to me and engulfed me in a massive hug. "Hey Sophia, you think you can let go now? You're crushing me." I asked.

Sophia let go immediately and apologised, I teased her saying, "Someone clearly doesn't know her own strength."

That was when Luke made his presence known, "That's because she trains with me every day, she is an amazing fighter." He boasted.

I rolled my eyes as Luke gave me a friendly hug. "Of course, you'd say she's an amazing fighter. She is your mate." I laughed.

Luke laughed and shook Carter's hand, after introducing himself. Sophia noticed Hunter and Lana walk past us and her eyes suddenly snapped to mine. I shook my head and her eyes turned cold.

"Whatever. My best friend looks absolutely stunning, she is definitely the prettiest here." Sophia gushed, I knew she said it louder than needed.

One because I know my best friend and two because Hunter turned around and Sophia had a satisfied smile on her face. I shook my head at her, she would never change. Lycan or not.

"Well not as beautiful as you. Someone is having a very hard time keeping his eyes off of you." I teased.

Sophia didn't get a chance to react as Carter handed us both drinks and we engaged in small talk. It must have been about 10 minutes later when two very familiar voices shouted my name and Carter whipped his head around so fast saying the word I loathed, "mate".

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 4

The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 4

## Series

Niya and Diya were both standing there with looks of shock on their faces. Niya turned to her twin with a smirk. I looked at Carter and then at Diya and smiled.

I silently thanked whoever is responsible for the pairing of mates. My best friend deserved an amazing mate, and he got one. And my cousin got lucky with Carter

When I glanced at them both, they're still just staring at each other. Sighing, I pushed Carter toward Diya. He clearly needed a push.

Carter glared at me, and I laughed and pointed toward my cousin. Niya also gave Diya a little push before coming over to me. The new mates needed a little privacy it seemed.

Niya hugged me, and I told her she looked beautiful.

Our moment was interrupted by Sophia and Luke. "Well that's a nice surprise," Sophia said.

I nodded and smiled. I was very happy that Carter and Diya were mates. When I turned around, they were chatting and smiling.

Carter held Diya's hand, and they made such a cute couple. Maybe I'm biased.

"Well, ladies, I have to leave you. I need to talk to some of the others," Luke said, kissing Sophia on the forehead.

We waved goodbye to Luke, and Sophia dragged Niya and me to a booth. We got comfortable, and Niya started chatting about pack life. Daily Latest update

She told us how since she and Diya turned eighteen, the unmated males of her pack would follow them around everywhere.

They wanted to be mates with one of the twins because their dad was Beta of their pack

Niya told us how annoying it was and there was one pack member that wouldn't take no for an answer.

I told Niya they won't come near you today because you are with the lycans. I glanced at Sophia to see her reaction, but I saw the tension in her face.

Looking around, I saw many lycans looked tense.

They looked like they were trying to be happy, but it wasn't working. I could see that they were tensed, and I wondered why.

Turning back to Sophia, I was about to ask her, but the tension I saw before was no longer there. I glared at her happily chatting to Niya. Daily Latest update

After being friends for years, I knew she was hiding the fact that something was wrong.

Sophia avoided eye contact with me and then I decided to say something.

"Okay, what's the matter? Don't say nothing, Sophia, because I know you too well," I said, folding my arms.

– "I don't know whether that's a blessing or a curse," Sophia muttered.

I raised my eyebrows, knowing she was attempting to change the subject.

"Fine, I'll tell you," Sophia relented. Daily Latest update

"Well, there has been a big issue regarding the king. The councils of alphas voiced their displeasure about our king ruling without a mate. Daily Latest update

"This was only two days ago, but it was clear they had wanted to say this for a long time. They complained that the king isn't stable because he doesn't have a mate and mates keep each other grounded.

"No one is there for the king in the way he needs. It is getting so bad that when the king gets angry, he has to be detained.

"There is a special room where he is chained to stop his lycan from coming out, otherwise his lycan would wreck everything.

"The council said this was a hazard and it wasn't safe for the kingdom, so they proposed a deal. There is a female lycan whose mate is a werewolf, but he is dying

"Since they never marked each other, the council thinks that it is possible for the king and this female to mate, I don't think they know what they're talking about. After all, they are werewolves.

"Our king would be in a relationship that is forced. His lycan will never accept anyone but their mate and forcing them to mate could be more dangerous than the council thinks."



Sophia paused to take a breath.

I sat there in shock; the poor king. He is being forced to mate to someone else. Surely he could have just refused?

"But couldn't he have just said no? He is the king after all," Niya said, voicing my thoughts.

"No, he can't. If he did, then he would be ignoring the majority of the alphas, and that isn't how a king should be." Sophia sighed.

"I just don't understand how alphas can expect that of him." Niya shook her head.

—

—

"What annoys me is that the king's mate is out there, and she was born to be queen. This female isn't. All of us lycans are having a hard time coming to terms with the council's decision. You know we are very loyal, so we can't grasp the fact that our king will have to mate with someone other than his actual mate. It is crazy." Sophia shook her head.

"I feel so bad for the king. He is doing all of this just to appease the alphas." I sighed. For some reason my heart hurt.

Sophia nodded in agreement. She then briefly mentioned that the king hasn't been out of his room since the arrangement was discussed.

Sophia said he has the whole floor to himself but didn't come out of his room once.

She suspected he is feeling guilty about the arranged mating because he probably feels as if he is betraying his mate.

Niya said that she wishes he finds his mate soon. Sophia said that's one of the reasons these balls are held, so he can find his mate.

So far, he has had no luck, which means either his mate is too young, she's a human, or she isn't alive.

I

hoped fate wasn't too cruel to our poor king that his mate is dead before they even met. We changed the subject pretty quickly and began to talk about other things

Niya mentioned how she wants to find her mate as quickly as possible to stop her pack members lusting after her.

Since Diya found her mate, she would now move out and come to my pack. This means Niya will be left with the males of her pack.

I knew the girls wanted to ask about Hunter, so I told them that I didn't want to talk about it. Hunter had found his mate, and I was moving on with my life

Sophia asked if I wanted her to scare Hunter, and I laughed but refused. Suddenly the atmosphere changed; the tension was evident.

My wolf began to stir, so I looked around. All the lycans were focused on someone walking up the stairs.

My wolf began to get angry, and I had no idea why. I grabbed onto the table to stop myself from shifting

Never in my life have I felt this angry before, and never have I shifted because my wolf can't control herself and I can't control her.

"That's her. That's the lycan female, Savannah," Sophia whispered. Daily Latest update

I stared as Savannah calmly walked up the stairs as if she were oblivious to all the dirty looks and cold stares she was receiving

She was gorgeous though. Her long blonde hair was flowing down her back in waves, and she wore an amazing black dress that complimented her very well.

I felt my wolf stir again, and I took deep breaths to calm my wolf. Lycans stared at Savannah in disgust, but she held her head high as she disappeared.

"She's probably gone to see the king," Sophia said, sighing.

As soon as she said that, my wolf growled. I felt her anger take over me. I knew I needed to get out of here as soon as possible.

Quickly, I stood up and, without saying anything, rushed out of the palace into the cool air. I ended up sitting on a bench near the gardens. Daily Latest update

Closing my eyes, I tried my best to calm my wolf down. This was not the time nor place to shift; I needed to get my wolf under control.

After sitting there for a while, I managed to calm my wolf down. She was not happy with me. I knew that much, but what I didn't know is why she was acting like this.

I had a very good relationship with my wolf. I felt like we understood each other and had a good connection. This was out of character for her.

Maybe she was feeling upset and angry because of the king's situation, she might have picked up on the upset of Sophia's lycan.

They were close before she was a lycan as well, so maybe that's why she reacted so strongly.

I decided it was best if I stayed outside in the cool air. I didn't want to risk my wolf getting angry again. I wasn't sure if I would be able to control my shift if she got angry again.

Something just didn't feel right though. My wolf reacting that strongly didn't sit right with me.

What was wrong with me?

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 5

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 5

### Series

"Aarya, what happened?" the panicked voice of my best friend called out.

I turned to see Sophia rushing over to me with a terrified look on her face. She sat down next to me, and I watched as her eyes trailed over me, as if she was checking that I was okay. "I have no idea what is wrong with my wolf. She was so angry that I nearly shifted. I had to get out of there." I sighed.

"What? Your wolf has never been like that," Sophia exclaimed.

"I know, I know. That's why I'm so confused. She seems to be calm now though," I replied.

Sophia looked at me warily. "Are you sure you want to go back inside? If your wolf is acting weird, maybe you should go back."

I shook my head. "No, I can't do that. I came here with Carter, and it looks bad on the pack if I leave, I feel fine now."

Standing up, I smiled to prove my point, Sophia was still weary as we walked toward the palace. In all honesty, so was I, but I didn't want to worry anyone. Daily Latest update

As soon as we entered the palace, Carter rushed over to me and looked at me to see if I was hurt.

"Are you okay? You're not hurt?" Carter looked worried.

I smiled and shook my head "I'm fine, Carter, honestly. I just needed – some fresh air. I feel a lot better now."

Carter looked at me unconvinced but nodded his head nevertheless, Sophia cleared her throat. "I need to go to Luke. The king will be arriving soon. Carter, look after Aarya."

She walked away, and I turned to Carter, who was holding hands with Diya. I smirked.

"Wow, mates with my cousin, hey?"

"She's my mate, your luna now," Carter said smugly.

"Before she's my luna, she is my cousin, dumbass," I replied.

"That's true, I am," Diya responded, smiling at me. Daily Latest update

"Hey, you're meant to be on my side," Carter protested.

"Sisters before misters." I stuck my tongue out.

"You two are arguing like children," Niya laughed.

"It's your sister. She started it." Carter rolled his eyes.

"And that is something that a child would say. Take responsibility for your actions."  
"I raised my eyebrows.

"Whatever," Carter mumbled, causing us three to laugh.

I stuck by Carter and my cousins. We didn't spend long talking as the crowds quieted down. I glanced up and saw a lycan standing there, waiting for silence. Daily Latest update

Above us was a balcony with two thrones; this would be where the king and Savannah would be sitting,

For some reason that didn't sit well with me or my wolf. I didn't want to risk my wolf going crazy, so I quickly thought about something else.

"Ladies and gentlemen, thank you all for coming here today, On behalf of the king, I welcome you to the Lycan Ball. I hope this will be an enjoyable evening for you all. Very shortly, the king will be joining us, and he will be accompanied this evening by Savannah Willows."

I watched as the man tried not to cringe after saying Savannah's name.

My eyes found Sophia and Luke, who also looked super uncomfortable. My wolf suddenly stirred again, the anger building up.

Oh no, not again. The king was coming, I couldn't afford to lose control.

To distract myself. I found Hunter and Lana, who were holding hands, and I watched as Hunter kissed Lana on the cheek.

Even though I hated seeing that, it was the only thing that distracted my wolf, so she calmed down.

"I can't wait to see the king," Diya gushed One

"The king has a certain aura about him that makes everyone want a glance of him," Carter said.

A certain aura? Maybe my wolf desperately wanted to see the king then? No, that didn't add up. I was certain I was going to go crazy before this night was over.  
Daily Latest update

There was no time to dwell on that fact as everyone suddenly went quiet yet again. Guards came and stood on the sides.

The king was coming.

I clutched Niya's hand just as the announcer shouted, "Introducing his Royal Highness, King Adonis Dimitri Grey, accompanied by Savannah Willows."

I watched in awe as the king confidently walked past the announcer. Everyone bowed, and I followed suit, my eyes glancing up to see his dark brown hair that was styled to perfection.

He nodded to the crowd and sat down on his throne, his cape pooling around him.

My gaze snapped to Savannah, who was behind the king. She was about to sit down on the second throne but was stopped by the king.

I watched as Savannah's face dropped slightly as the king motioned for a guard. The guard escorted her to stand next to the king instead. Daily Latest update

My eyes found their way to the king's hair again, and I found myself thinking what it would be like to run my hands through it.

My eyes widened, and I tore my gaze away. Jeez, Aarya, stop thinking dangerous thoughts, it won't end well.

Instead, I looked at my shoes. That was a safe bet, couldn't do anything to embarrass myself by looking at my shoes.

"OMG, look what the king is doing?" Niya whispered to me.

No, Aarya, don't look, I told myself. Don't do it, you'll regret it.

Urgh, damn it, I couldn't help myself. I glanced up to see the king sniffing the air.

Well, that was not what I expected to see. What in the world was he doing? Savannah was looking at him weirdly, but the king clearly didn't care.

In a split second, his hazel eyes connected with mine, and I gasped. Daily Latest update

Holy shit, I had never seen eyes that beautiful before. I was lost in them,

The king quickly stood up, causing me to jump out of my trance. Oh no, please tell me this wasn't happening.

My wolf was jumping up and down, and I knew exactly what that meant, but that didn't mean I wanted it.

As the king stood up, the crowd began to push past me as they went toward him. Clearly they thought he was going to greet them. His hazel eyes never lost mine, his gaze was firmly locked onto me.

The air felt heavy as we stared at each other, it felt like there was no one else but us in this moment.

Temporarily I forgot about all my troubles, my heartbreak as I found myself lost in the captivating hazel eyes.

The connection was broken as more and more people moved in, causing

Carter and Diya.

I was by myself at the back. Only a few wolves remained here. Everyone wanted to see the king. Everyone but me.

I was breathing heavy and racked my brain. Should I run? This is the perfect time to do so, I won't get another opportunity

My wolf protested, but I didn't listen. I ran outside. This time I ran past

the bench and into the gardens.

Shivers went down my spine as I heard a powerful roar. Shit! That was definitely the king

a row

Groaning, I rushed toward a row of bushes and sat down, catching my breath.

Those movies where the female characters run in heels is false. You can't run in heels without tearing your feet off, it just wasn't possible.

As I caught my breath, I heard the palace door fly open. My eyes widened, and I swallowed the lump in my throat.

I was in trouble, and I knew it. My wolf was simply smug, like she knew this was going to happen. She probably liked to see my struggle. How annoying

"You can run, little mate, but I'll always find you," a deep voice said, sending my wolf into a frenzy.

He said it, that word that I was dreading.

"Mate." My mate was the king.



# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 6

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 6

I mean, of all people, I had to be mated to the king.

The same king that had been looking for a mate for ten years. Why? I didn't want a mate; I don't need a mate.

I am happy by myself, but for some reason a little voice inside my head told me that I would never have been completely happy.

Holding my breath, I prayed that he wouldn't find me. I wasn't really religious, but I found myself praying.

All I wanted was for him not to find me and then I can leave this ball. There was no way in hell that I was going to risk going back in there.

I would go back to the hotel and tell my parents I was feeling so sick and had to leave. Yes, that was a solid plan.

My thought process was broken when I was suddenly lifted from my position behind the bushes.

Swallowing the lump in my throat, I found myself standing face-to-face with the king, his hazel eyes piercing into my own.

My heart started racing as he bent down and whispered in my ear, "Because now that I've found you, I have no plans on letting you go. Ever." Well fuck! There was no denying this mate bond was strong, stronger than I thought.

The moment was broken as the king brushed a piece of hair out of my face. "Never in my life have I seen a girl as beautiful as you," the king whispered in my ear.

Sparks shot down my body, and I gasped. Why were his words having such a big effect on me? This wasn't normal, but then again nothing about this situation was anyway.

The king was holding my hands behind my back as if he were afraid that I would run.

Scanned with CamScanner

"Could you...could you release my hands please?" I managed to say.

The king raised his eyebrows and replied, "How can I be sure that you won't run? As much as I love the chase, I don't really want to catch you again."

I shivered at the desire in his eyes. As much as I tried to convince myself that the king wasn't drop-dead gorgeous, my body was saying otherwise.

I found myself wanting to be caught by the king again. My mind was messed up, that was the only conclusion I could come to.

"May I know the name of the beautiful lady who will be my queen?" the king asked.

"Do these compliments of yours work on all the ladies?" I replied, my sass getting the better of me.

"I wouldn't know, you're the first lady I have tried it on," the king responded, smirking at me.

I forced myself to look away from his eyes; they were dangerous. The king, with his free hand, moved my face so I was again looking at his hazel eyes.

He looked at me as if to say, "Tell me your name," and I sighed.

"Aarya. Aarya Bedi." I relented and told him my name.

"Aarya," the king said slowly.

Jeez, did he have to say my name like that? My body responded immediately to that, and I felt sparks shoot down my spine. He sounded so... when he said my name.

No, Aarya. You are not meant to be thinking like that. Snap out of it, I scolded myself. "Beautiful name. You already know my name, don't you, love?" he asked. I didn't trust my voice, so I just nodded. The pet name caught me by surprise. This was all happening fast, too fast.

I didn't know what to do, but something told me there was nothing I could do anyway. After all, I didn't have a normal werewolf for a mate or even a normal lycan

I had the lycan king. He was the strongest of them all. Whatever I would do, he would catch me.

My logical brain told me the dreaded truth. There was no escaping the lycan king now, I was here for good.

The sound of footsteps caused me to spin my head around and the king let go of my hands.

My family and friends all came out. I was relieved to see the familiar faces of my loved ones. Luke and Sophia both looked so relieved, and I knew why

I took a few steps toward them but jumped back in shock as they all bowed to me. What? I didn't want my loved ones to bow down to me, I wasn't royalty

Carter winked at me, causing me to roll my eyes. Obviously he finds this funny. I didn't have time to dwell on anything though.

The king grabbed my hand, causing sparks to fly, and I gasped at the sudden contact

He didn't even stop for me to say anything to my family. Instead, he took me straight past them and inside. I looked behind to see they were all trailing behind. The king took me straight to the thrones,

My heart started racing. What was he doing? I wasn't going to be crowned, was I? I hardly knew the king.

My slow brain realized that Savannah was no longer at the top, and when we reached it, I saw her in the crowd below. She didn't look happy at all.

"My loyal subjects. Today is a monumental occasion. Today I found my mate, your queen, and I couldn't be happier," the king announced, pulling me to his side.

The announcement was followed by loud applause. My gaze found my parents, who were shedding happy tears. Carter was whooping, and Diya was telling him off. That caused me to smile.

I glanced at all the lycans, who all were tensed before. They were all much happier and seemed like there was a weight lifted off their shoulders.

This all felt so wrong but also so right. Why was I so conflicted?

I looked around, but I couldn't see Niya anywhere. Where was she? Worry took over as I kept glancing through the crowds. She really wasn't there.

"What's wrong?" the king whispered in my ear.

I looked up at him, and he must have seen the worry on my face. He looked back at the crowd and smiled before taking me away.

I realized that I didn't actually know what to call him. He smiled at me and replied, "Only you can call me Adonis. Only you have that right."

I gulped as the air again became suffocating. I found myself wanting to run my hands through his hair and taste those luscious lips of his.

"Come, let me introduce you to some very important people in my life," Adonis said, taking my hand.

We headed downstairs and everyone was chatting among themselves

"Well well well, what do we have here my thoughts.

an unfamiliar voice interrupted

I didn't even realize that Adonis had brought us to a group of people. Two men looked at us both with massive smiles on their faces.

One of them stepped forward and smiled. He had dark brown hair, it looked black. His dark brown eyes shone with happiness

"I am Evan Clark, I can't tell you how happy I am that this idiot has finally met you." Evan shook my hand.

I politely smiled, and Adonis shook his head. These are my best friends. Evan already introduced himself, and that one over there is Gabe Davis."

"Nice to meet you." Gabe shook my hand. His blond hair was long for a boy; it really suited him.

A female came in front too. She had shoulder-length red hair, and her blue eyes stood out. She was gorgeous.

"I am Lexi Robinson, Gabe's mate. I have to say you look so gorgeous." Lexi smiled.

"Thank you, I love your outfit," I replied.

"Do you know that us three have been friends for such a long time? Sometimes I wonder how I have dealt with these two." Evan sighed dramatically

Adonis rolled his eyes, and Gabe glared at Evan.

"It's the other way around, idiot. I don't know how Gabe and I have put up with you. The amount of times we've gotten into trouble because of you." Adonis shook his head.

I glanced at Adonis, who had a massive smile on his face. Even though we had just met, for some reason seeing him smile like that made me so happy.

This mate bond was doing crazy things to my feelings, I swear.

"Even I struggle to believe that these two have put up with you for so long. I mean, Gabe and I have only been mates for

seven years, but that is enough to know what a handful you are." Lexi shook her head.

Evan gasped dramatically, "What is this? Gang up on Evan time? You're embarrassing me in front of the queen."

The mention of queen made me stiffen. I didn't want to be queen. That was too much responsibility, and how could I commit to one person after the heartbreak I experienced?

"Enough. You are the one who is embarrassing yourself. Go and make sure everyone is happy. I am going to meet my mate's family," Adonis said. His serious face was back on.

Evan and Gabe nodded and left to fulfil the king's orders. Adonis gently took my hand; those damn sparks made me gasp. Was this what it was

always going to be like?

I don't know how he knew, but Adonis made his way over to my parents. As soon as Mom saw me, she engulfed me in a massive hug. A mother's hug makes everything better.

"Why are you crying?" I asked, wiping the tears from my mom's face.

"Because I am so happy. My baby girl has found her mate. Someone who will take such good care of her. What else could a mother want?" My mom sniffled

She turned to Adonis and smiled. "All I want is for you to take care of my daughter. Treat her like a queen."

Adonis nodded and replied, "Don't worry. Your daughter will always remain happy."

"Wow, my princess is no longer a princess but a queen. I can't believe it." My dad winked.

"Dad." I rolled my eyes.

He laughed and hugged me before saying, "Aarya, I want you to know that your mother and I are so proud of the woman you have become. You are now entering the next stage of your life. Enjoy it."

Dad's words made me want to cry as I realized it was his goodbye. I didn't want to leave my parents and stay here. I wanted to go back home to my comfy room.

"I'll miss you, my baby sister." Sai was the next one to hug me.

"Will you? Or will you just miss teasing me?" I raised my eyebrows.

Sai laughed, "You caught me. I'm going to miss teasing you and getting you all worked up."

Zoya pulled me in for a hug. "I told you she looked like a queen. Aarya, you are an amazing woman, never forget that."

"This isn't fair. I've only just come back and now you're leaving me, Smiley." Carter's voice came from behind.

"You now have a mate to take care of you." I smiled.

Carter sighed and pulled me in for a hug. I tried my hardest not to cry.

This wasn't how I planned my night to go. Never in my wildest dreams did I think I would find my mate at the ball and have to say goodbye to all my loved ones.

"You know I'll take care of him." Diya smiled. "I know. He better take good care of you too." I glared at Carter.

He held his hands up in mock surrender. "Yes, Your Majesty."

"Really?" I shook my head.

"I didn't say anything wrong, you are going to be a queen and an amazing one at that." Carter kissed my forehead.

It all felt so strange. Everyone from my pack was gathering around me and congratulating me.

Suddenly, my eyes landed on Hunter's. He wasn't smiling at all, and his mate was talking to someone else.

All night, it seemed like he'd been pretending that I didn't even exist. But the way he was staring at me now made my heart beat quicken and my breath catch in my throat.

Now that everyone knew I had a mate the freaking king, no less—he had an unmistakable glint in his eye.

A look of pure jealousy.

*Oh Goddess.*

That's when I knew I was in a whole lot of trouble.

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 7

The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 7

Aarya

I quickly ripped my gaze away from Hunter's. I didn't like the way he was looking at me one bit.

I had a mate now. And so did he. Daily Latest update

*So why is he looking at me like that?*

*And what would Adonis do if he saw it?*

I tried to pretend like I didn't notice him and turned to where Adonis had been standing a minute earlier.

But he wasn't there.

*Huh? Where is he?*

I scanned the crowd, but Adonis was nowhere to be seen. I could still feel Hunter's gaze lingering on me as I started to look for Adonis.

As I passed people, all of them were saying "congratulations" and "I am so glad our king found his mate."

The fake smile I put on was hurting my jaw. Even though there was nothing wrong with these people, all I wanted to do was find Adonis. Daily Latest update

I finally got to the end of the giant room and found a glass door leading out of the palace.

It was completely dark outside, but when I peered out I saw the unmistakable hulking outline of Adonis standing on the balcony.

*What is he doing out there?*

I pushed the door open, about to call out to him, when suddenly I heard a female voice in the darkness.

"How could you do this to me?" she said.

I turned to see Savannah standing by him, with tears rolling down her face.

"You embarrassed me in front of everyone, Dimitri," Savannah said, wiping her tears away.

Wow, I must be a robot or something. Not even a small part of me felt sorry for this woman. I mean, she was embarrassed, but I didn't feel anything, maybe a bit of anger, but that was it.

I forgot that Adonis was very particular about who called him what. It was clear Savannah wasn't allowed to call him Adonis. For some weird reason, I felt proud

I must be going crazy. That was the only logical explanation.

Rolling my eyes, I quickly turned to go. He could deal with this on his own

But I didn't get the chance to leave. In a flash, Adonis had turned and held me captive in his arms. The feeling of him holding me was unlike anything I had felt before. Daily Latest update

"Aarya, don't you even think about going anywhere," Adonis whispered in my ear. He looked to Savannah. "Please, just leave.

"Adonis, I have better things to do than listen to your lovers' spat," I retorted as I tried to escape his hold, even though I didn't want to.

"Adonis? Why are you calling him that? Savannah looked appalled.

"She can. Savannah, if you don't leave, then I will get guards to escort you out." Adonis now had his serious tone back on.

Savannah looked at the both of us back and forth before finally leaving

"Can you now let me go?" I asked.

"I never thought I would find you; I almost gave up." Adonis said softly.

I looked at the sincerity in his eyes and nearly melted.

This would have been the perfect time to say something romantic, but this is me we are talking about, so instead, I blurted out, "Well I never wanted a mate after getting my heart broken."

Adonis's demeanor changed as he held me tighter. His stance became different; he was definitely angry.

"Who the hell had your heart before me?" he growled.

Well then, this wasn't going to be easy to get out of.



"You can't be telling me that no one has ever broken your heart before?" I asked, shocked

"This isn't about me; this is about you. You're the one who said it." Adonis tightened his grip.

Damn it, this was going to be harder than I thought. Again, I tried to wriggle out of his grip but failed.

"Can't we talk about this later?" I tried to negotiate.

Adonis looked at me like I was crazy. "I want to know now. Who was it that had your heart before me?"

I didn't want to answer that. Daily Latest update

The scary look in Adonis's eyes told me that Hunter would be in deep trouble if he ever found out.

Even though Hunter was the one who had broken my heart, it's not like I wanted something bad to happen to him.

"Who was it?" Adonis growled.

Suddenly, the door opened and my mom poked her head through the door. "There you are! Everyone's been looking for you two! It's time for the royal dance!"

I let out a sigh of relief. Daily Latest update

There was no way I could keep secrets from a man like that for long.

Adonis's eyes softened, and he loosened the grip he had on me.

I breathed a sigh of relief that I had managed to get out of this situation. Adonis looked at me with his eyebrows raised.

"Don't think I will forget about this. Once I sort this issue out, I will find out who broke your heart."

The sincerity in his voice caused sparks to shoot down my spine and made me shiver. Adonis took my hand, and we made our way back downstairs, where everyone was waiting for us.

Damn, it felt weird to be stared at. I flushed, uncomfortable with all the attention

I had to get used to this queen thing.

Then suddenly, I was pulled back into Adonis's body.

We stood in the center of the room, and he gently grabbed my hand and held it out to the side. His other hand rested on my hip, which caused sparks to shoot down my body. I felt myself lean toward his touch.

What was happening to me? Why were his touches so addictive? I found myself wanting to be touched by him. I didn't want this moment to end. Daily Latest update

Then suddenly, we began to dance.

I'm not exactly the best dancer, but he took the lead perfectly, and all I had to do was follow his steps.

It was like we were gliding.

He smiled, his piercing eyes giving me a look of powerful affection. I could stare into those eyes for an eternity

But then suddenly, I noticed he wasn't the only one giving me a stare like that.

*Oh Goddess.*

Hunter was glaring at me again, his eyes following my every move.

I feel myself getting uneasy, and my feet got out of step with Adonis's. He instantly noticed and a worried expression fell across his face. Daily Latest update

"What is it?" he whispered.

I shook my head, trying to act like nothing was wrong, but Adonis quickly followed my gaze.

His eyes landed on Hunter, whose face said everything.

I didn't even have a chance to move before Adonis turned and pounced on Hunter in a flash.

And at that moment, the lover of my past and the lover of my present went crashing down to the floor—and all hell broke loose.

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 8

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 8

### Series

Adonis was holding Hunter by the collar, causing him to nearly suffocate with the tightness of his grip.

His other hand was placed over his chest, like he might rip out Hunter's heart with his bare hands without a second thought.

Just a few moments before, I was dancing with Adonis, holding him close, surprised at my own attraction to him.

But now, I saw him for what he really was. *A monster*: I couldn't believe that someone like this was really my mate. And I wasn't going to let him do anything to Hunter.

"ADONIS—" I called out.

I ran over and tried to pull him off of Hunter. But he was sturdy as a boulder. I couldn't make him budge.

"Adonis, please don't hurt him. He didn't do anything."

"I am the King," Adonis said through gritted teeth. "I do what I want."

His eyes were still glowing with rage. I was certain that he would shift any second now and then Hunter would *really* be done for.

I kept expecting Hunter to say something, but he was silent. He knew better than to talk back to the King. But apparently I didn't.

"Let go of him," I said sternly. "Now."

Adonis' eyes turned to find mine. For an instant, I thought he might attack *me*.

But to my surprise, I saw his grip loosen on Hunter's collar.

"Get your mate and get the hell out of here," Adonis snarled to Hunter.

Then he let go of the poor man, grabbed my hand, and lead us away without glancing back.

I followed him, grateful to have avoided a real disaster.

We walked outside onto the patio and before we even had a moment alone, Gabe, Evan, and Lexi appeared at our side.

"I told everyone else to go home, too," Gabe said. "It seemed like the night was over anyway."

Adonis nodded and then said, "I have to go and check on something. Stay here."

That last sentence was directed at me. I watched as Adonis left.

Sophia and Luke entered and looked worried. Gabe whispered something to the two of them, and they both looked at me, eyes wide with shock.

Instinctively, I looked down at my dress to see if there was a stain or something on it, but there wasn't.

"I'm sorry you had to witness that," Gabe said, "but it's programmed in the Lycan DNA to protect his mate at any cost.

"Aarya, that was amazing..." Sophia trailed off.

"What about that was amazing?" I asked.

"Adonis didn't fully lose control. Normally he needs to be physically restrained once his Lycan takes over. It hasn't even been a full day since he found you, yet your presence is helping him stay in control." Sophia smiled.

Could my presence really be the reason that Adonis is managing to stay in control? It seemed unlikely, but the faces of the lycans made me think otherwise.

Was a lycan's mate that important that they could help their mates stay in control? I didn't have much time to think about it because Adonis walked in.

He had changed, and I couldn't help but admit how hot he looked.

My mom came up to me and gave me a big hug. "It's time we got going now"

My heart sank. There was no way I wasn't going back home with them. Not possible.

"I am coming back with you," I stated, and Adonis's head whipped around.

"No, baby. You need to stay here. I'll pack your things and send them here for you." My mom stroked my cheek.

I scoffed and replied, "No way. I am coming back. No offence, Mom, but my whole life is back home, and I should be the one to pack everything up.

Adonis growled, clearly not happy with what I said, but I just rolled my eyes.

He can't control me.

My mom looked between us both, worried. She never liked conflict anyway.

Carter walked over and winked at me. "Smiley, I know you're going to miss my gorgeous body but don't worry, I'll send you pics."

I laughed and shoved Carter away. "Please, I don't wanna see pictures of your beer belly."

Carter gasped, but I didn't let him say anything. "I am coming back home because only I have the right to pack away everything that belongs to me."

No one said anything else to me; they were all waiting to see what Adonis would say. Not that it mattered to me. I was going home no matter what.

Finally Adonis sighed, "Fine. You can go back home, but you only have two days. In two days' time, I will be there to pick you up."

His tone left no room for argument.

Damn, two days isn't a lot of time, but I could still escape. There was no way I was coming back here.

I didn't want a mate, and I didn't want to be queen. Especially after what I had just witnessed. I had to escape before it was too late.

My thoughts were interrupted by Adonis's harsh tone. "I'll be sending two people I trust to guard you. Don't think you can try and escape me.

His gaze pierced my own, and I froze. How could he have known what I was thinking? Hope disintegrated as I realized I wouldn't be able to escape.

Adonis looked at everyone and nodded before motioning to the other lycans to follow him.

When they left, my mom looked at me and sighed, "Aarya, what is wrong with you?"

I shrugged, not wanting to answer, but that wasn't good enough for my mom.

"You are the mate of a lycan. Forget about the fact he is king, but you know how important a mate is to a lycan, and you're still acting like this. Why?"

"What if he doesn't let me become a pack doctor because I have to be queen. I don't want to be tied down and not be able to pursue my dreams."

Sighing, I turned away from my mom.

She turned me back around and said, "I have raised a strong woman, not a coward. We are all aware that if you want something, you will fight for it. So, don't give me that crap. I know it's hard to grow up and leave your family, but you are needed here. Think of your mate."

There was nothing I could say to that. Obviously my mom was right. She always was. What she didn't know is my reluctance to have a mate was because of my broken heart.

Carter caught my gaze and gave me a sympathetic smile; he knew the reason.

Luke and Sophia walked in and smiled. "We will be your guards."

"That way I can spend more time with my family." Sophia smiled.

Hope reignited in me; maybe it was possible for me to escape. Luke looked at me with a serious expression on his face.

"Don't try anything, Aarya. I won't let you escape; you'll kill my king in the process."

Just as quickly as hope came, it vanished. Not trusting my voice, I just nodded. There was no way I could try anything with Luke around, and I had no doubt that Sophia wouldn't let me escape either.

"Wow, I can't believe my Smiley is going to be queen. Don't forget about us commoners when you're sitting on that massive throne of yours," Carter said, putting his arms around my shoulders.

UNLIMITED

Rolling my eyes, I elbowed him, and Carter just laughed before grabbing Diya's hand and walking out.

"Right, it is time to get back to the hotel. We have to leave early

Just as I was turning to leave, I felt a hand on my arm.

I turned around and Adonis was standing there.

He leaned in close, his lips hovering just inches above mine.

As much as I tried to resist it, a wave of attraction flooded my body.

“Two days, Aarya,” he whispered. “And then you’re all mine.”

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 9

The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 9

Series

The next morning was complete chaos. Everyone woke up late and of course that angered my dad considerably.

However, we still managed to hit the road at 10 a.m., which I think was an achievement, considering the night we had last night.

Diya decided to come back with us. It wasn't a big deal for her because she still had family in her mate's pack.

Niya was heading back home with her parents. She seemed better this morning, but I knew she had a long way till she was back to her normal bubbly self.

Carter was driving, and he had Diya, Hunter, and Lana with him. I was still with my parents, which was fine by me. Luke and Sophia were in their own car behind us.

Mom was chatting to Dad while I had my headphones plugged in and was blasting my music and reading.

Last night was the worst night's sleep I have ever gotten. My wolf was restless all night and still is. It made me a very moody person, but I tried to hide it because I knew what my mom would say.

She'd tell me that it's because I wasn't with my mate, and I hated to admit she was probably right.

My phone pinged, bringing me out of my thoughts. I glanced down to see a text saying, "Two days and then I'm coming to take what is mine –"

How did he get my number? And who does he think he is referring to me like I am just his property?

My anger got the better of me as I replied, "One, how did you get my number? And two, don't refer to me as your property. I am my own person."

The nerve of him. I couldn't believe that he would say something like that to me.

It didn't take long for a reply to come through. "Sophia gave me your number, and I am not referring to you as my property but as my mate."



I scoffed and typed my response, "That is not how it sounded. Now I am As going to sleep. Bye."

"Aarya, it is taking every ounce of my self-control not to drive down there right now and take you back. You're making it harder with your sass."

Adonis's response made me shiver. I could imagine his dangerous tone. Why did that kind of excite me? Stupid, traitorous body making me feel things I shouldn't be feeling.

"Okay, sorry. But I really am tired," I responded, careful not to piss him off more.

"Sweet dreams, Aarya. Thank you for coming into my life and please message me when you safely reach your house."

Adonis's response wasn't meant to get my body all worked up, but it did. My wolf was going crazy and was angry that I left Adonis.

I felt like my own body was against me. Although, the warm feeling that flooded my body after I read Adonis's message was the best feeling ever.

My eyes closed as I let sleep take over me.

"Aarya, wake up. We're home." My mom gently shook me awake.

I rubbed the sleep from my eyes and looked at my mom. "Home? Already? I slept the whole way!"

My dad chuckled. "You were knocked out, didn't even wake up when we reached the service station. Your mate rang too, but you were still sleeping so Mom told him you were knocked out. Oh, and Carter may or may not have taken a few pictures of you."

Whoa, I can't believe I was that tired that I was completely dead to the world. Hang on a second, did Dad say Carter took pictures of me?

That bastard! He'd use them to blackmail me. Groaning, I got out of the car and went to find Carter.

He was talking to Luke and Sophia but stopped when he saw me coming over. He had a massive smile on his face, which meant the pictures he took of me must have been awful.

"Carter, delete those damn pictures now!" I glared at him.

"Nope. They're such good blackmail material, Smiley. They could come in use." Carter ruffled my hair.

Scowling, I turned to Diya and whispered, "You're on my side. Please delete those damn pictures."

Diya smiled at me and whispered back, "Don't you worry. I've got your back."

Smiling triumphantly, I walked back to my car to help bring everything in. Luke was trailing behind me and I sighed, "You know you don't have to follow me everywhere, right?"

"Don't have to, but I will." Luke replied.

Great. My last two days at home I'll have no privacy. After bringing everything inside, I collapsed on my bed and pulled out my phone.

I don't know why, but I called Adonis and put the phone to my ear.

He answered on the first ring.

"You're home?" His deep voice sent shivers down my spine.

"Yes, just got home. Dad told me you rang, sorry I was asleep," I replied, trying hard to not stutter.

"Ah, yes. They said you must have been really tired. Why is that? Did you not sleep well last night?" Adonis asked.

"Of course I slept well," I retorted.

"Really?" Adonis's tone made me think he didn't believe me.

"Yes, why are you asking me?" I said.

"Because, my little mate, I know you didn't sleep well last night. I know you are lying to me," Adonis said. I could sense the smirk on the other end.

"How... how did you know?" I sighed.

"I also had the worst night's sleep last night. I only got a good hour in after messaging you," Adonis replied.

"But...why? I don't understand." I was at a loss for words.

How can we both be having a bad night's sleep? We haven't even known we were mates for an entire day yet!

"You really don't know? The reason I was hesitant to send you home was because my lycan and your wolf crave each other and separating them only brings the two of us pain. Not to mention that you would have already started transitioning into a lycan," Adonis explained.

Shit. Now I felt like an idiot. I immediately jumped to conclusions, thinking Adonis was some territorial mate and didn't want me out of his sight.

Well done, Aarya, always jumping to conclusions.

"I... I had no idea. Why so soon? Don't werewolves shift after the mating process?" I asked.

"Normal werewolves mated to normal lycans, yes. You are not a normal werewolf, and you most certainly aren't mated to a normal lycan." Adonis chuckled

That chuckle sent sparks all over my body. I had never heard such a beautiful sound

"Oh. Right," I lamely replied.

.

"I had given up on all hope of ever finding you. I had accepted my fate to be mated to another lycan to please the council. Seeing you that day reignited my sleeping heart," Adonis softly said

I gasped and replied, "Adonis..."

"No. Don't say anything. I just want to fall asleep to your breathing; it makes me feel like you're right next to me." Adonis slowly drifted off to sleep

I waited for some time before gently saying, "Goodnight, Adonis." And then I hung up

My phone fell out of my hands, and I sighed. Adonis was doing crazy things to me, making me feel things I had never felt before, and I wasn't sure what to do.

Instead of wanting to escape Adonis, I found myself wanting to stay and that thought terrified me...

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 10

The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 10

Series

The next two days came around much quicker than expected. I found myself neck deep in all the packing I had to do. Without fail, Adonis rang me every day, and I actually looked forward to my calls.

He asked me how packing went, and I replied with "boring," to which he said that I should have just stayed home with him.

But I told him the same thing, that I wanted to say a proper goodbye to the place I grew up in, and he understood.

Carter stepped right into his role of being alpha, and Diya was right by his side. Seeing them both together either made me feel sick or made me feel happy

I think Carter purposely tries to make me feel sick by making out with my cousin in front of me.

True to his word, Luke followed me around everywhere. I could tell he was super cautious. For me, I had come to terms with the fact I couldn't escape this time, but I hadn't given up. Daily Latest update

Sophia was around a lot too, she helped me pack and talked to me about the changes I would be facing. Sounded pretty daunting to be honest, but I just nodded and smiled.

There was one person who began to give me the creeps. Hunter

For some reason, every time I glanced at him, he was already looking back at me. I no longer felt the pain that I used to feel but instead felt very uncomfortable.

It felt like he was staking a claim on me, and that wouldn't end well for him. I can't imagine Adonis willingly giving me over to Hunter ever. Daily Latest update

Adonis rang me at 9 a.m. this morning to tell me he was on his way to my pack. Those words made me jump out of bed and quickly get ready.

Knowing that this would be my last time in my room made me sad. After all, my room had been my sanctuary forever, and I didn't want to leave it behind. Daily Latest update

Mom popped her head through the door and said, "All packed?" I didn't

trust my

voice, so I just nodded, and Mom sighed. "Baby, I know you're finding this difficult, but this is a brand new chapter for you. You should be excited! This will always be your home no matter what, you know that."

"Oh, Mom. How can I leave everything behind? This is all I have ever known." I collapsed into my mom's warm embrace.

She ran her hands through my hair before replying, "Aarya, I raised a strong girl. Change is always hard, but I know that you will get through it." Daily Latest update

I sighed before nodding. "I'll try."

"That's my girl." Mom smiled at me.

I spent the next two hours packing and bringing everything downstairs. Carter and Diya came to help, although Carter just spent most of the time annoying me.

"Smiley, don't leave." Carter gave me a sad smile.

"Don't you start because I think I might cry." I shook my head.

"I've been putting this to the back of my head thinking I have plenty of time left with you. God, I'll miss you, Smiley." Carter pulled me in for a big hug, I let myself sink into his embrace and then responded, "How am I going to survive without your constant teasing?"

"You're too high and mighty for that now," Carter teased me. Daily Latest update

Saying goodbye to my pack proved to be too much for me as a few tears escaped. I was wiping some away before a car pulled up.

Adonis stepped out, and immediately people bowed to him. His gaze found mine, and I was entranced as he walked toward me.

"Little mate, I have missed you," Adonis whispered, sending shivers down my spine.

I gave him a small smile and watched as his gaze hardened on the tears that had fallen.

"Tears? Who made my queen cry?" Adonis growled.

People looked down at the floor in worry, and I looked at my mate's face. He was looking at everyone, trying to figure out why I was crying. Daily Latest update

"No one made me cry. I am just upset that I am leaving," I softly said.

Adonis looked at me and sighed, "I should have known. Sorry, everyone, I overreacted."

"No, you were just concerned for your mate," Carter replied.

Adonis nodded and looked at me. "Are you all set to go?"

I nodded, and Adonis motioned for the guards standing behind him to take my stuff away.

Tears threatened to fall again when I saw all my belongings being packed away and my family standing there with sad smiles on their faces.

Before we sat in the car, a voice called my name. "Aarya."

to see Hunter rushing forward with something in his hand. See, if I still had the same feelings as I did before, then my heart would be racing so fast, but now I just felt uncomfortable.

"Don't go without me giving you your gift. Here." Hunter gave me a necklace

It was a simple necklace, but as I held it in my hand, I couldn't help but think he was staking some sort of claim on me.

"Let me." Hunter took the chain out of my hand. Daily Latest update

"No," Adonis and I both said at the same time.

I looked at Adonis, who looked like he was going to tear Hunter apart. Shit, I hope he hadn't figured out that Hunter was the one that broke my heart.

"Thanks for the gift, Hunter, but I will put it on later. We need to get going now," I explained.

Hunter nodded, but I couldn't help but notice the defeated look on his face. My gaze found Carter, who was currently glaring at Hunter. Daily Latest update

That confirmed my suspicions that Hunter was indeed acting weirdly. There was no sign of Lana anywhere, which was odd.

Adonis was still glaring at Hunter, but I decided to take charge.

"Come on, Adonis, we need to get going," I said, pulling Adonis out of his anger-fueled trance against Hunter.

He nodded at me, and I turned to my family and smiled sadly.

"I love you all, and I will miss you so much," I said.

"We love you too, Aarya," my dad replied. Daily Latest update

Once Adonis and I were both in the car, I waved sadly as we left my pack house. That was the only place I knew as home for all these years.

The first hour of the journey was silent; I listened to music while Adonis drove. We stopped at services in the second hour for a toilet break, and I met Sophia while getting some food.

When we hit the road again, I noticed that Adonis hadn't gotten any food while I picked up a sandwich.

Then entailed the inner debate of whether or not I should offer him my sandwich

My wolf, of course, was saying offer him all my food, which was pushing it just a little. After all, a girl still needed to eat.

In the end, I decided to share my sandwich, but when I offered it to Adonis, he told me he couldn't eat and drive. What rubbish, I always ate and drive.

Nevertheless, I felt some sort of need to want Adonis to eat. Therefore, I did the only logical thing possible. I fed him.

I think he was shocked when my hand suddenly went in front of his face, holding a sandwich. He looked at me in confusion, and I glanced back at the sandwich and said, "Eat." Daily Latest update

He nodded slowly, and while focusing on the road, took a bite out of the sandwich. That action made me shiver.

Honestly, was my body going to react like this every time Adonis did something? I wasn't sure I could handle it.

Adonis continued to eat the sandwich I fed him, and once he finished, I knew he was satisfied. Then I ate the other half.

It was only silent for a while before I broke it to say, "I don't know if you know that I was training to be a pack doctor."

Adonis looked at me and then back at the road. "Yes, I knew that."

Of course he did. Why wasn't I shocked. Obviously he did some sort of background check on me.

Scanned with CamScanner

background check on me. Daily Latest update

"Well, I'd like to continue my training and work as a professional." I glanced to see his reaction.

"Of course, there isn't a problem with that." Adonis's response shocked me.

"You...you're okay with it?" I asked.

"Yes, why wouldn't I be?" Adonis looked at me.

"I thought I was going to be engaged in queen duties all day, or I wasn't allowed because I was going to be a queen," I admitted.

"There is no reason why you cannot be a doctor and a queen. You obviously have a talent and are passionate about being a pack doctor. Those two things are precious, and I would never take them away from you." Adonis smirked when he saw my reaction.

"Have some faith in me, little one. I am not as bad as you think," Adonis teased.

I didn't trust my voice, so I just nodded instead. Who knew Adonis would agree so easily?

I planned out in my head the other steps I would take because I was sure he'd disagree, but he had proved me wrong.

It was at that moment that I yawned, and Adonis chuckled. That sent sparks down my spine. His laugh made me feel all fuzzy inside.

"I guess you're not an early riser." Adonis smiled. Daily Latest update

I shook my head and Adonis said, "Sleep, little one."

I didn't need telling twice, my eyes began to close once I relaxed, and the last words I heard before falling into a deep slumber were, "Soon we will be home."



# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 11

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 11

When I woke up, I realized I wasn't in the car anymore. I rubbed my eyes and glanced around the unfamiliar surroundings.

It was clear I was in a room, most probably Adonis's by his strong scent being everywhere.

I sat up and looked around, but he wasn't here. My belongings were though; they were scattered all over the room.

I took the time to admire his room. The bed was massive, probably a super king. He had a massive TV on the wall and two sofas near the massive windows. He also had a balcony. Daily Latest update

The color scheme was all grey and black. As much as I loved the room, I felt like it told me how busy Adonis was. The TV remotes all had dust on them, like he hadn't picked them up in ages.

Adonis must have worked really hard if he was hardly in his room, and that made me admire him a lot more.

For some reason I felt like it was my duty to make sure Adonis got his rest because he clearly needed it.

Sophia's words came back to me; Adonis had been dealing with a lot because he hadn't found his mate. Now that I was here, would it make his life easier? I hoped so.

I got out of the comfy bed and opened the bedroom door. There was no one on this floor, or no one that I could see. Maybe I should find Adonis? My wolf certainly agreed. Daily Latest update

No, I think that would be a bad idea. I should just stay in the room and unpack. There isn't a reason for me to find him.

Once I closed the door, I looked at all my stuff and then around the room.

There was plenty of space here, but the issue I had was where do I put it? Going through his things to make space for mine felt wrong.

Damn it, maybe I did need to find him. Sighing, I walked toward the door yet again when a knock sounded.

I knew it wasn't Adonis because my wolf would be going crazy. It must be some guard who Adonis sent.

I opened the door and there stood Savannah. Great, just great. She was the last person I wanted to see, and it was clear from her facial expression that I was the last person she wanted to see too.

"Can I help you?" I asked.

"Where is Dimitri?" she replied.

"Why?" I questioned, not liking the fact she wanted to see Adonis.

"Look, you need to learn to mind your own business. First you embarrass me in front of all those people, and now you're sticking your nose where it doesn't belong," Savannah spat.

"Oh, I am so sorry, like I meant to find my mate who just happened to be your date. Get over yourself, and if you want to speak to Adonis, then find him yourself. Clearly whatever you want to talk to him about isn't any of my business anyway." I shrugged my shoulders.

"Wow, you're so pathetic and childish." Savannah sighed.

"Fuck off. I don't want to see you here." I glared at her and was about to shut the door when the atmosphere suddenly changed.

It became more electric and there was only one person who could do that – Adonis. My gaze found his as he walked up the stairs toward me. I swallowed a lump in my throat.

Adonis was really hot. Damn it, no, Arya. You shouldn't be having these dangerous thoughts.

"What is going on here?" Adonis asked.

I watched as Savannah fixed her hair and adjusted her boobs. This girl had no fucking shame.

I glared at Adonis. "You and your girlfriend sort out your shit. I don't have time for this."

Without waiting for a response, I slammed the door shut and leaned against it. I hadn't even been here a full day and already I found some drama.

What I should have done was go sit on the bed and wait for Adonis to come in, but instead I found myself listening

Adonis let out a large sigh, and I heard Savannah try and talk, but Adonis shut her down

“This floor is meant for me and my mate only. You know you shouldn’t be here at all. All you’ve done is cause me more problems.”

Guilt began to eat away at my heart. Was I too harsh on him? Clearly, he wasn’t impressed with Savannah and wanted to get out of this situation.

Now, if I was in my right senses, I would have left them two to deal with whatever it was. However, I wasn’t in my right senses at all because I didn’t do that at all.

Instead, I opened the door, catching them both by surprise. While Adonis looked relieved to see me, Savannah looked livid. This bitch needed to learn her place.

“As a matter of fact, I take back what I said. I need Adonis and since he is my mate, I get top priority. You should make an appointment, although I can’t guarantee that he will see you. He is a very busy man. Bye now, I am sure you remember the way down.”

I smiled sweetly at Savannah before grabbing Adonis’s hand and bringing him back inside the room.

I heard her mutter “bitch” before leaving. Maybe now she got the hint.

Adonis had a massive grin on his face as he looked at me.

“Don’t flatter yourself, she was pissing me off, and I really did need you for something,” I told him.

His stupid grin didn’t go away, it became bigger. It made his whole face light up and his eyes sparkle with joy. Wow, he looked so hot like that..

No! I shook my head to clear those thoughts. Damn Adonis and his sexy grin. What the hell was he doing to me?

My wolf was going crazy seeing Adonis smile like that. He looked at me and said, “You just claimed me as yours, little one. Me and my lycan are very happy.”

His words caused me to gasp. Did I really? Holy shit! I did! I claimed Adonis as my mate. I didn’t even realize I accepted him.

I turned to Adonis and asked, “What about you?”

He smirked at me and grabbed my hand to pull me closer to him. That action caused sparks to shoot down my spine, which I couldn't help but love.

"I already claimed you the first time I met you? Remember?" he whispered in my ear.

I didn't trust my voice, so I just nodded. Adonis lifted my chin up so I was staring into his eyes.

"If you want me to, little one, I would claim you in front of the entire world. Then everyone would know you are mine," Adonis said.

I gasped at the lust and sincerity present in his eyes. I knew he was telling the truth; it wasn't hard to tell.

My walls I had built up were crumbling slowly, and there was nothing I could do to stop it. Adonis had me in a trance, a trance that I never wanted to get out of

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 12

The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 12

"Well you called me here for a reason, so let me help you unpack" Adonis said, smirking at me.

"What?" My mind was all over the place.

"Unpack? Unless you've decided that you didn't need my help after all. Then I'll just go." Adonis shrugged his shoulders.

"Wait! I do need your help to put the heavy stuff away," I rambled.

Since when do I ramble? Oh right, since I found out Adonis was my mate.

Adonis just stood there and smirked. "First you claim me as your mate, and now you call me strong. Best day ever."

"I didn't call you strong!" My cheeks felt warm.

"Maybe not directly, but you implied it." He smiled.

I rolled my eyes and pointed toward the boxes.

"Right, let's unpack then," Adonis said.

It took us about half an hour to unpack all my things. Obviously Adonis wasn't allowed to unpack my clothes or undergarments, much to his dismay

Men, they have a one-track mind.

Once we unpacked, Adonis took me downstairs where Gabe and Lexi were.

"Wow, I didn't think we'd see the two of you today." Gabe winked.

"As if you and Lexi weren't bad when you first met. In fact, if I recall correctly, the two of you didn't come out of your room for three days," Adonis replied.

Lexi blushed and Gabe pushed Adonis.

"Okay, enough. What should we do now?" Lexi asked.

"How about a tour? I don't really know where anything is in this massive place," I suggested.

Lexi's eyes lit up. "That's such a good idea! Of course you wouldn't know where everything is! Let's go, guys."

Okay, Aarya, this is the time you can look for potential exit points. Take notes, this information is useful.

I didn't really pay much attention to Lexi's explanation as she took me on the tour. The men were trailing behind.

What I noticed on this tour was that every exit was guarded Adonis was clearly very strict about who enters and who leaves.

For some reason the thought of not being able to leave didn't make me sad. The very fact I was thinking about leaving was now causing me sadness.

A few hours in Adonis's presence and I was feeling like this? The mate bond was something very powerful indeed.

Lexi showed me where the kitchen was, and as we entered, many people left. These people stopped in their steps and bowed to me. What the hell? I didn't want to be bowed to, it made me feel weird.

Lexi sensed my discomfort and pulled me ahead of the boys to whisper, "I know you're not used to people bowing to you, but it's their way of showing their respect to you. Aarya, these people have prayed for you to arrive and help their king."

Her words stuck with me. Adonis was alone for so long; his people must have given up hope as well. I guess Adonis finding me was the best thing for him and his people.

Wow, I was turning into a softy, but I wasn't mad about that.

Once the tour was done, Adonis and I said our goodbyes. Adonis told me he'd meet me upstairs after he'd ordered food for us.

I hugged Lexi before heading back to the room. Adonis's heavenly scent lingered in the air, and I breathed it all in. His scent warmed me; it was an amazing feeling

Hunter's necklace caught my eye, and I walked over to it. If only he had given it to me sooner, I thought as I ran my hands over it.

If he had returned my feelings sooner, then I wouldn't be in this mess.

However, something deep inside me told me that Hunter was never the one for me, that he was never going to keep me eternally happy.

Sighing, I picked up the necklace to chuck in the bin. As much as I didn't want to, it was for the best. I didn't need any reminders of my past lying around here.

Before I could chuck it in the bin, Adonis walked in and his gaze immediately narrowed on the necklace.

"Why are you holding that thing?" he asked, closing the door.

"Well, I was..." I didn't get a chance to reply as Adonis stepped even closer to me, his chest rising up and down.

"Why are you sad over this necklace?" His deep voice caused sparks to shoot down my spine.

"I am not sad over this necklace. In fact, I was going to..." Again, my sentence remained unfinished, this time because I looked into Adonis's eyes.

His stunning hazel eyes were switching to black. I knew what that meant His lycan was in control. =

My heart was racing faster and faster, but not from nerves, from excitement. I blame my wolf for that.

"Tell me the truth. I saw the way that boy looked at you," Adonis spat.

Oh shit, don't tell me he figured out that Hunter is the one who broke my heart. My mouth opened, ready to tell a lie, but one look into Adonis's eyes shut it real quick.

I felt compelled to tell him the truth.

"Yes, Hunter is the one who broke my heart. But now all he does is make me feel uncomfortable. I hate being in the same room with him anymore.

This necklace was only in my hands because I was going to chuck it in the bin," I explained.

The necklace fell from my hand and dropped into the bin.

Without wasting a second, Adonis picked me up and placed me on top of the dresser. He buried his face in my neck, causing me to gasp.

That small action of his made the desire for me to run my hands through his hair grow.

Scanned with CamScanner

My hands found Adonis's soft hair on their own accord. Adonis let out a

groan. Gosh, why was that so x?

That sound caused my core to tighten, and I clenched my thighs. Adonis would not smell my desire, although he was making it hard to disguise it.

Lips trailed from my jaw to my neck and I closed my eyes, relishing in the contact. I gasped as I felt him nip at my neck.

“If you think about running away, I will find you, and when I do, I’ll show you why people have nightmares about me,” Adonis whispered in my ear.

He walked out of the room leaving me flustered and incredibly turned on....



# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 13

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 13

My brain was still processing what just occurred moments ago when the door opened. My eyes widened as I saw Adonis stalking toward me. What was he going to do now?

"On second thought, I'm not going to give you a chance to leave me," he stated.

Before I could reply, Adonis kissed me! His warm lips pressed against my own and sent sparks down my body.

Holy fuck, why does he have some amazing lips? My thoughts were consumed by this kiss and Adonis's amazing lips.

Please, don't let this moment end. I want to keep kissing his lips till my last breath

A knock at the door made us both break apart. I wanted to scream! Curse whoever decided to play with me.

A flustered maid entered and placed the tray of food down before quickly retreating. Poor thing, it didn't take a genius to know something was going on before she entered. Daily Latest update

How embarrassing! She probably thinks we can't keep our hands off each other. Unlike me, Adonis had a smirk on his face.

I wanted to punch that smirk off his face, or did I want to kiss it? One kiss and I am acting like this. This is just great.

"Enjoy that?? he asked.

"Yes... I mean no." I shook my head.

"You know it's unfair for you to distract me with your sinfully good lips," I complained

"Really? I think I should be telling you that. Seeing your lips swollen from my attack on them makes you look even more sexy," Adonis said, putting a piece of my hair behind my ear.

I shivered from his touch.

"It's been a long day today, you need to eat and get some rest. Tomorrow

Scanned with CamScanner

— — -tominin

? Adonis told me

we start training," Adonis told me.

"Training? Me?" I was confused.

"I want my queen to be able to defend herself, and I know that you are more than capable," Adonis explained.

My mouth dropped open in shock. I couldn't believe what I was hearing. Adonis had a slight smile on his face as he closed my mouth.

"Your lack of faith wounds me, little one. Keep an open mind and you might not be so shocked next time." Adonis chuckled.

Adonis told me he'll be back later, and I was left alone to my own thoughts, which was another dangerous thing.

Well, now I felt like an idiot. I should have known Adonis was different when he had no issue with me continuing my training to be a pack doctor. Daily Latest update

In my head, I made him out to be a tyrant who doesn't let his mate do anything, but he was proving me wrong in every aspect.

Those stupid romance books, this is why I should read them.

A part of me was looking forward to training. It would be much different from my pack training as everyone was a lycan.

I jumped off the dresser and made my way to the tray of food. Everything smelled divine! I need to be best friends with the chef because this food was so good.

After my delicious dinner, I got ready for bed, and that's when I saw the mark from Adonis's attack on my neck.

I actually didn't mind it at all, it was like his little mark to show people I was taken. The bed was calling my name after today.

Obviously I didn't sleep straight away because that would be weird. I spent an hour on my phone, catching up on social media and letting my family know I was alive.

No one was worried though. Mom assumed I would be spending time with Adonis and was shocked to see my text. Typical. They probably thought I would be having sex or something.

I would have said no sex for a while, but after getting a taste of Adonis's lips, I wasn't sure how long I would last. I'd cross that bridge when I come to it. Right now I needed to sleep.

Putting my phone on charge, I let my eyes close and sleep take over....

Normally my wake-up calls are my mom yelling my name up the stairs, or my stupid alarm, which is always so loud. However, this morning none of that happened

My wakeup call was because I felt someone playing with my hair.

Dejectedly, I opened my eyes and saw Adonis lying there and casually playing with my hair. He looked so relaxed as he twirled my hair around his fingers. Definitely the best wakeup call ever!

"Finally awake?" Adonis smiled. Daily Latest update

"I probably would have slept longer if you didn't start playing with my hair," I admitted

"If I could, then I would stay like this forever, but we need to get up for training." Adonis sighed.

While I stretched and grabbed my phone to check my messages, Adonis got out of bed and went to get ready.

Thankfully for me and my sanity, Adonis was wearing clothes. He didn't sleep shirtless, although his top looked like it would rip when he stretched.

I messaged Carter, who told me he wouldn't be replying for the next few days with a winked face.

Gross, I didn't want to know that. By the time I had checked through my phone, Adonis was ready.

Gosh, he looked hot, but I shouldn't stare. That top stuck to his muscles, and those shorts showed his impressive bulge.

No, Aarya! Stop looking! Daily Latest update

I jumped out of bed and rushed to get ready, my mind was going crazy.

I got ready in record time in some shorts and a tank top. I had a sports bra underneath, but I didn't think I should go out in that, for my sake and Adonis's sake.

Adonis was sitting on the bed, but his eyes locked onto mine as I walked out. He didn't say anything but instead took my hand, and we left.

For some reason I felt different. I looked at Adonis and noticed he had freckles on his cheeks, but I never noticed that before. Granted they were subtle but still. I felt taller too.

Was I going crazy?

Adonis led us both past the kitchen and straight outside to the training grounds. Surprisingly, there were lots of people already here. Clearly they must love training

"Why do I feel different? My eyesight is sharper, and I feel taller." I whispered to Adonis.

"You'll figure it out," he replied and walked off with a smug look on his face.

What was that? Why couldn't he just give me a straight answer?

My gaze found Luke and Sophia. Sophia will know! Luke went over to Adonis, and I beckoned Sophia over.

"Hey, first training session with the lycans!" She smiled.

"Yeah, but I called you over because I woke up today and there's been some weird changes. For some reason I feel taller and my eyesight has definitely gotten sharper. Do you think I'm going crazy?"

What I expected from Sophia was her to look at me like I was going insane. However, I didn't expect a massive hug and her to have a big grin on her face.

It made me wonder what the hell I didn't know but Sophia and Adonis did?

"You're so funny, Aarya! You're changing to a lycan! It's amazing to see your body change, enjoy it." Sophia laughed.

Oh shit. Somehow, I forgot about that part or didn't realize how soon it actually happened.

A small part of me was looking forward to changing. Being a lycan seemed so cool and having heightened senses would definitely come in handy

My gaze found Adonis, who was talking to Luke. Now I realize why he had a smug look on his face. Obviously he wouldn't tell me because for him it's more fun for me to find out myself.

My gaze lowered to Adonis's lips. Urgh, I wanted to kiss them so badly.

One taste of them, and I was hooked.

My thoughts were interrupted by Adonis's announcement that training would commence. I had no idea where to go or what to do, but this time Adonis called me over.

I listened to him and Luke explaining how today's training would progress. First, there was a technique that Adonis and Luke would demonstrate and then we'd have to practice that move.

Then we'd separate into groups, so the ones who hadn't trained before = (me) could actually learn from the beginning.

It didn't sound too bad until I heard it would be a four-hour training day with breaks in between. Suddenly I wanted to be back in my bed so badly, but I was stuck here.

Sophia stood next to me as Adonis and Luke went to teach this technique. I found myself in a trance, my eyes focused on Adonis and only him.

He made this look so sexy that I just couldn't tear my gaze away. I only realized how long I must have been staring when Adonis closed my mouth and told me, "You were drooling."

His lips curved into a sexy smirk as he moved away from me. He did that on purpose! Training right in front of me to get my reaction. --

Well then, two can play at that game, Adonis. You better watch out.

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 14

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 14

Thoughts were running through my head on how I could get back at Adonis. Admittedly, it was a lot harder than I thought because his gaze was always on me.

Thankfully Sophia was here; her help would prove valuable. I waved her over, and she came with a massive smile on her face.

"Hey, bestie. Still can't believe you're here, and I can see you whenever I want to!" She smiled.

"You're crazy, but I still love you. Anyway, I called you here because I need your help. Adonis purposely..." I started to say.

"Purposely trained in a way that made you feel hot all over and have this desire for him?" Sophia asked.

My mouth dropped open for a second time today, and Sophia laughed before closing it. Daily Latest update

"Don't forget I also have a mate and all men are the same. They want to get a reaction out of you." She rolled her eyes.

"How did you get back at Luke?" I asked, desperate for any ideas.

"Simple, no sex for two days. Of course, after that Luke has never pulled anything like that again. Deprive a lycan of sex with their mate and they will do absolutely anything to change that. Sex with their mate is something that lycans cannot live without," Sophia explained.

"Um... that's good to know, I guess. But I haven't had sex with Adonis yet so that doesn't help me at all." I sighed.

"What?" Sophia yelled. Daily Latest update

I looked at her in shock, and she lowered her voice before replying, "You haven't had sex with the king yet? How is that even possible?"

"Um...because we both aren't ready?" I looked at her in confusion

"Oh please, Arya. We both know he is more than ready. You're the problem here." Sophia raised her eyebrows.

Why did I feel personally attacked? Was Sophia trying to tell me

nothing

something?

"How did we even get to this topic? I am not ready to take our relationship to the next step. But I still don't have a way to get back at him." I pouted.

"Cheer up, maybe you can tease him with the idea of sex," Sophia suggested.

That seemed like a good idea until I looked at Adonis and my eyes traveled down to his sexy lips. –

Yeah, I have a feeling that it would be more torturous for me to tease him.

"You'll think of something." Sophia smiled.

Adonis made us all practice the move he demonstrated so many times. I was paired with Sophia, which was fine by me.

The problem was I felt Adonis's gaze on me the whole time. I so badly wanted to turn around and look at his captivating eyes, but I didn't want to

give him the satisfaction. Daily Latest update

Once Adonis was happy with the practice session he announced, "Good, now I want all the advanced lycans to go and pick up those javelins and spears over there. The other lycans, you'll need to take a seat."

"Great, our king teaches us the old way. Why can't we just use guns like other packs," a lycan complained.

Adonis let out a low growl, which made everyone freeze in their tracks. The hairs on the back of my neck stood up as I watched Adonis make his way over to the lycan.

Both Luke and Sophia looked at me in worry. They were afraid that Adonis would lose his temper.

"What if your guns run out of bullets? Don't you want to learn another fighting option just in case? You forget that your king is old, so learning old techniques is a given. I train my people to have strong lycans as well

–being strong in their human form. A gun is useless when it is without bullets. Don't underestimate my training. Your punishment is to run around this field thirty times. No stopping." Adonis set the male lycan straight. Daily Latest update

Luke and Sophia let out a sigh of relief as Adonis tore his gaze away from the lycan and walked away.

The male lycan sighed and began his laps around the field. Next time he would think twice about saying something that stupid.

Adonis glanced at me, and I saw his shoulders relax. Wow, I didn't know I was that much of a help to him. It made me feel warm inside.

After that fiasco, Adonis said, "Beginners, please sit down and watch the others. I don't want you harming yourself or anyone else."

I swear he looked at me when he said that. Does he think I am that stupid?

Whatever, at least I can sit down and watch Adonis chuck a spear. His arm muscles would be on display. What am I saying? Snap out of it, Arya.

Sighing, I was just about to walk over to some seats when I felt a breeze under my top.

What in the world? I looked down and saw my top was up. When I glanced to my side, I almost laughed.

Some idiot was holding his spear the wrong way and the sharp point had managed to get under my top. Seriously, this guy was asking for a death wish. If Adonis found out, that is.

Also, I don't want to die today because I still need to think of a way to get back at Adonis. I was about to tap the idiot on the shoulder when he started to walk away. Daily Latest update

Oh shit! My top began to rip, and I watched in horror. There was now a big rip down the side of my top.

Mother fucker, this idiot needed to be kicked in the balls or kicked

anywhere to knock some sense into him.

Didn't anyone tell him how to hold a spear? I am no expert, but I am pretty sure you don't hold the pointy bit away from you.

My gaze immediately went to Adonis, who was talking to Luke. Thank

fuck he didn't see that.

Suddenly an idea popped into my head, and I smirked. Revenge is sweet, Adonis.

Without him seeing me, I sat in a seat and turned so the only visible side was the good side, where the top hadn't ripped.



I started a conversation with the people around me so it looked like I was sitting like that to talk to people.

Thankfully everyone was super lovely and treated me like a normal person rather than a queen.

Scanned with CamScanner

They were all respectful though, never asking questions about my relationship with Adonis but rather about my life before.

Adonis and the others got on with their spear throwing as I chatted and kept looking to see if Adonis was looking at me.

Unfortunately, that meant I couldn't stare at Adonis's impressive arm muscles, which was a let-down, but never mind. I would get another opportunity

"Okay, now it's your turn. Pair up with one of the advanced lycans. I will be supervising," Adonis snapped me out of my talk

Sophia waved me over, and I rushed over. Her mouth dropped open when she saw my top

"Who did that?" she asked.

"Some idiot," I replied.

"We need to get another top on you before Dimitri sees and flips," Sophia said, her eyes wide.

"Well, the thing is, I'm not going to do that. I have a sports bra underneath anyway. It's not a big deal." I shrugged my shoulders.

Judging by Sophia's reaction, it clearly was. I am not stupid; I knew Adonis would one hundred percent react, and that was what I wanted.

Without caring, I tore the rest of the shirt off and chucked it to the side. Sophia's eyes widened even more, and she looked around frantically.

"Calm down and help me." I rolled my eyes.

She looked at me and sighed, "You're going to make him go crazy."

"What can I say? It's in my family," I smirked.

Sophia helped me hold the spear, and by a few goes I had mastered it. After I threw my spear, a chill went down my spine and a growl was heard.

"What the fuck are you wearing?" Adonis's deep voice made me shiver.

Sophia looked at me worried and stepped away. Shit, was Adonis that scary?

I turned around to see him glaring at me. His eyes switching, he was struggling to stay in control.

"My top ripped." I pointed to my ripped shirt.

"So, you decide to train like that?" he asked, breathing heavier.

"Yes, it isn't like I am naked, okay. I have a sports bra on." I rolled my eyes.

"You might as well be naked," he muttered under his breath.

"Okay, you're overreacting. Please leave and let me get back to training." I smiled sweetly.

:

Adonis growled again, and I saw everyone take steps back. His heated gaze on my body made me feel something so strong. Desire.

I think Adonis smelled it because he took off his shirt and placed it over my body.

Holy fuck, having a body like his should be illegal. This time I'm pretty sure my eyes were so wide.

Without wasting a second, Adonis picked me up and threw me over his shoulder.

"Training is cancelled," Adonis shouted as he walked away with me.

"What do you think you are doing? Put me down right now! I am not some doll," I shouted.

Instead of a reply, I got a smack on my ass.

"What the fuck?" I growled.

"Keep talking, little one, and I'll keep hitting your ass until it is bright red with my handprint on it," Adonis growled.

Well that made me shut up. There was no way he was smacking my ass anymore. Although the idea didn't repulse me as much as I thought it would.

Uh oh, I was changing. My gaze traveled down to Adonis's ass.

Wow, he has a fine ass. Shit, stop thinking about Adonis's ass! This wasn't good at all.

Adonis strode past everyone as he made his way back up the stairs. What was he going to do?

I recognized his floor and his room. Adonis didn't put me down gently but threw me on the bed.

My mouth opened to shout at him but closed when I saw his eyes. They were swirling with desire.

"I nearly lost control out there and not from anger. You nearly made me lose control after one smell of your desire." Adonis ran his hands through his hair.

Jeez, that was hot. My whole body felt tingly after hearing him admit that. His eyes darkened even further, and his look of frustration was replaced by a look of determination.

"Now that I have smelled your desire, I want more. This time I want to taste it." He smirked.

I swallowed a lump in my throat. I had a feeling one taste wouldn't be enough for him.

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 15

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 15

"T... Taste," I managed to spit out.

Adonis's smirk got bigger. "Yes, taste. Your whole body is calling for me, little one."

I swallowed the lump in my throat as Adonis came closer to me. Of course my first instinct was to move up the bed further away from Adonis.

His eyes narrowed for a split second before they changed. Suddenly I felt like the prey and Adonis the predator. He looked at me like he wanted to devour me.

Before I could say or do anything, Adonis grabbed my ankles and pulled me down the bed, causing me to squeal.

"There's nowhere you can hide from me. I've smelled your desire, and now I am desperate to taste it." Adonis leaned down and whispered in my ear. Daily Latest update

Holy shit, this man will be the death of me. I can imagine my tombstone now, "Death by desire, caused by Adonis."

My thought process was interrupted by Adonis leaving little kisses from my jaw down to my neck. Why do his lips feel so good on my skin?

As he left more kisses, my eyes closed, and I found myself wishing he'd kiss my lips again. Being the tease he is, Adonis kissed near my lips but never on them.

Either he didn't realize the effect he was having on me, or he knew and was enjoying my discomfort.

Well, if he isn't going to make the first move, then who says I can't? Groaning in frustration, I opened my eyes and grabbed Adonis's head before smashing my lips to his. Daily Latest update

He growled and pressed his lips against me harder whilst positioning himself over me.

Gosh, his lips were amazing! I pulled his head closer to mine to deepen the kiss.

If I die after this, that would be okay. At least I kissed a guy who made me never want to stop kissing him.

Adonis broke the kiss and rested his forehead against mine as we both caught our breaths.

"Well I didn't expect that," Adonis finally said.

"Why? Because girls can't make the first move?" I retorted.

"No, because I thought you were repulsed by me," Adonis replied.

"Why would you think that? I'm definitely not repulsed by you. More like..." I trailed off.

Adonis's gaze pierced my own; it was like he was searching for something

"More like what?" he breathed out. Daily Latest update

"More like fascinated," I gasped as Adonis's lips found my neck.

"You taste so good, little one," Adonis groaned against my neck.

I didn't want to moan, but Adonis was making it hard not to. His attack on my neck stopped and his lips went lower to my chest.

When his hazel eyes connected with mine, I swear I stopped breathing. Never in my life had I seen eyes full of lust and love for me.

Adonis looked at me before trailing back up and whispering in my ear, "Breathe, little one."

As soon as he said those words, I let out a deep breath that I didn't even know I was holding.

"What are you doing to me Adonis?" I asked.

"Nothing compared what you are doing to me." Adonis kissed my ear.

Adonis sat up and picked me up so I was straddling him. Honestly, I could not get over how hot Adonis was.

"I just want you to know that you making it incredibly sexy," Adonis told me.

"You liked it?" I asked.

"I loved it, little one. You proved to yourself and to me that you are more confident than you think. There is nothing sexier than seeing a woman being confident in herself." Adonis smiled.. Daily Latest update

"You always know the right things to say so that you make me go crazy," I replied

Before he could say anything. I wrapped my arms around his neck and pulled him close, just for a hug.

Adonis chuckled and wrapped his arms around my waist.

"Don't think you're getting out of anything, little one. I want my taste," Adonis whispered

"Didn't you already have a taste?" I asked.

"Not enough to quench my hunger for you. I want a taste of the most intimate part of your body," Adonis kissed my neck

"Dimitri?" A voice called out.

"Ignore it," Adonis said, breaking our hug and trailing his finger down my face

I shivered in pleasure.

"Dimitri? I know you're in there! Please," that annoying voice sounded again.

The desire that fogged my mind decided to clear up once my slow brain registered who was at the door.

Growling, I jumped off Adonis's lap and opened the door to reveal none other than Savannah.

She was about to say something, but her eyes trailed over me. I probably looked a sight, with my swollen lips, messy hair, and Adonis's shirt on. Daily Latest update

"Yes? Can I help you?" I asked.

"Why are you wearing his shirt?" Savannah spit out.

I rolled my eyes. "Why are you still here? I think Adonis already told you that you are not welcome here."

"What do you want?" Adonis asked, standing over me.

"Well I wanted to ask you if...," Savannah trailed off, her eyes lowering.

My eyes narrowed on her, and I spun around to see Adonis standing there shirtless. This bitch was checking out my mate.

Growling, I pushed Adonis away and slammed the door so now it was just me and Savannah.

"You have no shame checking out my mate, do you?" I glared at her.

"He was meant to be my mate," Savannah said.

"Yes, he was meant to be, but he found me, and you are no longer in the picture. This is the last warning you'll get from me. You better leave me and Adonis alone. Don't come on this floor again because you are not welcome," I spat out.

Not even giving her a chance to answer, I left her outside and went back inside. Adonis was standing there with a confused look on his face.

"What? You can throw me over your shoulder when I'm wearing a sports bra, but I can't get angry when your ex is blatantly checking you out?" I rolled my eyes. Daily Latest update

"You look hot when you're angry. Jealousy suits you." Adonis smirked.

"Next time put a shirt on," I replied, going straight to my wardrobe to find another shirt.

Once I was dressed, I decided to leave this room. Staying in the same room with Adonis wouldn't be a good idea.

"Where are you going?" Adonis asked.

"I don't know, somewhere," I replied.

"Well, I guess the moment is ruined now. I'll have to get my taste some other day." Adonis winked at me.

"Or never at-all" I retorted.

"We both know that I will get that taste soon. What I want, I get." Adonis looked at me, daring me to defy him.

"We'll see about that." I raised my eyebrows and left the room before Adonis could hold me back.

Fate was on my side because as soon as I came down the stairs, Lexi was walking in

"Hey, Lexi," I called out to her.

She spun around and gave me a massive smile. "Aarya! Good to see you! Come and help me in the kitchen.

She spotted Adonis behind me and added, "If you aren't too busy."

I glanced at Adonis and then back at Lexi. "No, I'm not busy! I'll help you."

Adonis watched with a scowl on his face as I walked away with Lexi.

Seeing the desire in Adonis's eyes made me wonder if playing with Adonis was going to end well for me..



# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 16

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 16

“So, what is going on between you two?” Lexi asked as soon as we were in the kitchen

“I have no idea what you’re talking about,” I answered.

“Uh huh, sure you don’t. That’s why Dimitri had a scowl on his face when you came with me. Did you two argue?” Lexi questioned.

I sighed, “No, we were actually having a good time, but Savanah knocked on the door and ruined it.”

“For you or for him?” Lexi raised her eyebrows.

“Me, obviously. That girl always turns up at the wrong time,” I complained

“Because of her, you’re taking your anger out on Dimitri now.” Lexi looked at me with a smile.

“Well, she’s only knocking on our door because of him. Then he decides to open the door with no shirt on, so of course she starts checking him out,” I vented

“Ahh, so the whole thing is because you are jealous.” Lexi laughed.

“What’s so funny? I bet if the same thing happened to you, then you would be jealous too.” I rolled my eyes

-You’re right, but it’s nice to see someone act like this over Dimitri. He needed someone like you in his life.” Lexi smiled.

“You think so?” I asked.

“One hundred percent. You both complement each other so well. It’s unbelievable the effect you’ve had on him in such a short space of time,” Lexi said

“Hmm

I guess we do.” I thought about Lexi’s comment

“We can all see the change in Dimitri, and I know that you got thrust into this whole thing quite suddenly, but I can see a change in you too,” Lexi commented

“Me? How?” I was curious.

“You have a glow, like you’re in your bubble of happiness that no one can burst. It doesn’t take a genius to figure out who is making you so happy.” Lexi nudged me.

“Did you change to a lycan?” I asked.

“No, but I’m guessing you are worried about the change?” Lexi guessed correctly.

I nodded, and she sighed. “Most werewolves don’t struggle as the changes aren’t too drastic that they can’t cope. However, there are a few who suffer because they can’t handle the changes, they find it too much. You being mated to the king means you’ll have enhanced senses like him, which might be difficult to deal with. Unfortunately, it’s all new for everyone, so we don’t know. But with Dimitri by your side, I am sure that you’ll be fine. Plus, you’re not a weak werewolf.”

Wow, that was a lot of information to take in but useful. A part of me was terrified for the change, but the other part was excited.

Being a lycan would mean I would have all these enhanced senses, which was so cool. It also meant I would be on par with Adonis.

“Thanks Lexi.” I smiled and hugged her.

“Anytime! Now you can either help me bake some cookies, or you can go to your mate.” Lexi winked.

“No, I’ll help you bake cookies. We could use some time apart,” I replied.

Lexi laughed. “He’s spent enough time away from you, but this way you can bring him some cookies. I’m sure he’d love that.”

Rolling my eyes, I put all my worries to the back of my mind and helped Lexi bake.

Honestly it felt nice to have some girl time, but I found myself missing Adonis. Was this how it would always be?

This feeling like I was empty without him? I wanted to ask Lexi but decided against it just in case she thought I was being silly.

Maybe I was being silly. Maybe I was being extra needy because of the changes my body was going through.

Once the cookies were baked, Lexi put some on a plate and handed it to me.

“Go to your mate now.” She chuckled.

This time I didn't say anything but just smiled. I walked out of the kitchen and looked around the massive place.

Where would he be? His addictive scent filled my nostrils, and I smiled. My feet moved on their own, following his scent.

I was outside a door, which I presumed was his office. Being polite, I decided to knock, but I didn't even have to.

The door flung open, and Adonis was standing there with a tense look on his face.

"Um

I made cookies?" I said, looking up at him.

His tense expression faded, and he smiled.

"Come in, little one." Adonis moved out of the way so I could enter.

Smiling, I went into his office. Obviously it was massive, but it was also very organized

Adonis had massive filing cabinets, and everything was labeled. There weren't papers lying everywhere, and it was very clean.

== ==

This man never fails to surprise me.

Adonis took a seat on his chair and raised his eyebrows. "Are you going to stand the whole time?"

10

—

"What? No, I was just looking at your office," I mumbled, sitting down and placing the plate of cookies in front of him.

"Did you have fun with Lexi?" Adonis asked while picking up a cookie from the plate

"Yeah, it was nice to chat with her," I replied,

Adonis nodded and took a bite of the cookie. He moaned and said, "These are amazing

My brain couldn't even form a response. I was struggling to control my desire after hearing him moan.

Adonis was totally oblivious to my peril as he devoured all the cookies. He even made eating cookies look hot. How was I going to survive?

My stupid mind took me to fantasy land, where I imagine Adonis lying me down on his desk and his lips traveling lower and lower until they reached my core....

“Aarya?” Adonis voice made me jump.

“Yes?” I asked, clearing my throat.

“Are you all right? You look flustered.” Adonis looked at me, concerned

“Me? I’m fine!” I replied.

Adonis didn’t look convinced, but he nodded anyway

Shit, this wasn’t good at all. My whole body felt like it was on fire all of a sudden. I shifted uncomfortably on my seat as Adonis continued to look at me weirdly. What was going on with me?

“Um... I’ll be back.” I stood up and rushed out of his office.

My legs felt weak, but I pushed myself to run toward the room. I ignored the concerned looks I got from the guards, as my focus was getting to my room.

As soon as I reached it, I went straight into the bathroom and locked it. I was breathing heavily as I splashed cold water on my face. It didn’t help. I felt weak, and I had no idea why.

My knees collapsed, and I fell to the ground. Groaning, I tried to stand up, but I kept falling down. Holy shit, this wasn’t good at all.

Suddenly I felt the urge to throw up, and with my legs deciding they didn’t want to work, I had to quickly make my way to the toilet.

It took all my strength to crawl toward the toilet and empty out my stomach’s contents.

I thought I’d feel better after throwing up because it could have been something I ate that was making me feel sick. However, that wasn’t the case.

“Aarya?” Adonis’s worried voice made its way to my ears.

This time I couldn’t even say anything, my breathing was getting heavier.

“Aarya, answer me. Are you in here?” Adonis was now banging on the door.

As I still couldn't formulate a single word, my eyes locked on the bottles of shampoo and conditioner that were on the edge of the bathtub.

Using all my energy, I moved toward the bathtub and knocked the bottles, causing them to fall into the bathtub and make a loud noise.

"That's it, I'm coming in." Adonis's voice sounded frantic.

The door came straight off its hinges, and in the doorway stood Adonis. He looked terrified, and I found myself wanting to comfort him.

He placed the door outside and rushed toward me, carefully picking me up

"Aarya. Holy shit, what is happening? I need you to focus on my voice and stay awake. Don't you dare close your eyes, you hear me?" Adonis was rushing

The warmth radiated by Adonis made me want to close my eyes, but I didn't let them. Adonis was running so fast, his fear evident.

Again, I just wanted to hug him and tell him everything would be okay, but I couldn't

My heart broke for the pain Adonis must be going through right now. I had no idea what was going on in me, and it was clear he didn't either.

"Get the fuck out of my way," Adonis growled to some guards, who

quickly cleared the way when their eyes found me.

Honestly, I probably looked a mess.

"Where's the fucking doctor?" Adonis shouted.

He carefully laid me down on the bed, causing me to shiver. I missed his warmth.

A doctor came running in and looked horrified when she saw me on the bed. Did I look that bad?

"What's wrong with my mate?" Adonis growled.

He was losing control and the poor doctor looked shit scared. This man, he needed to learn to control his temper.

I lifted up my arms, catching the doctor's attention, and she looked at Adonis before saying, "I... I think the queen wants you to hold her."

Adonis's gaze snapped to mine and softened. He didn't even wait before picking me up again and embracing me in his warmth.

"I'll find out what's wrong, don't worry." The doctor sounded determined.

As she started her examination of me, my eyes started to close. I tried my hardest to fight it, but it was a battle that I was losing.

—

"No, no, no. Little one, stay with me." Adonis patted my cheeks in an attempt to keep me awake.

Nothing was working; my eyes were closing.

1

The last thing I saw was Adonis's hazel eyes full of worry and him telling me, "Please don't leave me...."

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 17

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 17

Do you ever feel like you're in an amazing dream that you never want to wake up from? Yes?

Then you must also know the pain when you are rudely awoken by some stupid person who has no idea how fully invested you were in your dream.

I mean, who wants to be woken up and faced with the harsh reality of life, where nothing happens the way it does in your dream?

That's what happened to me. The stupid beeping from some machine, along with someone deciding to poke me with a needle, was how I awoke. Not very nice.

Imagine, my dream, which was amazing, might I add, was broken because of this!

Groaning, I blinked a few times, giving my eyes time to adjust to the light.

Obviously I expected to see Adonis, but that was not who I saw when I opened my eyes.

I saw some nurse, who poked my hand with a needle, but no sign of Adonis.

The bright light caused me to shut my eyes again, but I opened them soon after, looking around the room. Adonis was clearly not here. Where was

he?

And why was I finding this stupid light so bright?

ILIT

"Oh, you're awake?" The nurse stood over me and flashed a light into my eyes

I hissed and swatted it away. "Please don't do that."

"So sorry! Let me go and alert the doctor that you're awake." The nurse rushed out.

It wasn't long before the doctor rushed in and breathed a sigh of relief when she saw me looking at her. I noticed she dimmed the lights before coming toward me. What was that about?

omilad

"Your Majesty, it is such a relief to see you awake and well." The doctor

"Thank you, but can you please call me Aarya?" I asked.

The doctor looked horrified and replied, "How can I? You are my queen."

yc:

u are i

"Right now, I am your patient. Please, call me Aarya," I pleaded.

"Okay, just this one time," the doctor relented.

"Good! What's your name? I should thank the person who saved me." I smiled

"Jane." Jane smiled back.

"So, Jane, care to tell me what the hell happened to me?" I asked.

"Well, it seems like your body wanted to speed up the process of you becoming a lycan. However, you not eating much meant your body didn't have enough energy to keep up with the changes. Hence, you had no energy to even stand, and you fainted," Jane explained.

"So, I am a lycan now?" I questioned.

ma

an nov

"Yes, you are now officially a lycan! You will notice some changes, one of which being your heightened sight," Jane told me.

"That's why you dimmed the lights." It was beginning to make sense to me now

"That's right. Your body may be weak for the rest of today, but eat properly and you will be fine, Aarya," Jane said.



"Thank you! Now, my next question, where is my mate?" I looked at Jane, whose face turned pale.

"The king? Well...he...," Jane trailed off.

Immediately my heart started racing. Had something happened to Adonis? I sat up straight and looked at Jane.

"Has something happened?" I pressed Jane.

Jane looked conflicted, like she didn't know if she should tell me or not,

Before she could say anything, Lexi walked in and jumped in shock. She didn't know I was awake..

"Aarya, you're awake!" Lexi rushed over

"Yes, now can you tell me where Adonis is?" I didn't want to waste any more time.

Lexi sighed, "I should have known that would be the first thing you would want to know."

"If you know that, then please tell me," I begged.

"Dimitri, he wasn't in a good place when you collapsed. He went mad with rage. We got there just in time to hold him back. I thought he was going to attack this poor doctor. He wouldn't even listen to reason. No one could tell him anything and his lycan... oh, Aarya, his lycan wasn't letting go of you. We tried to explain that you could be dying, but his lycan didn't want to let go of your body. Gabe and Evan had to drag him away so you could be treated," Lexi finally told me.

It took a while for those words to sink in. Adonis was like that just because I collapsed? He wouldn't even let go of my body?

I didn't want to think about the possibility of me not even making it, if this was what he was like if I just collapsed.

"Where is he?" I turned to Lexi.

"He is in his cell, the one he had to be locked up in before he found you....," Lexi trailed off when she saw me getting up.

"Aarya, the IVs, please be careful," Jane warned me.

I paid no attention to her as I took them off and put on my shoes, which were lying by the foot of my bed. Thankfully I was still dressed in my clothes

"I want to apologize for my mate nearly killing you." I turned to Jane.

"No, don't. I can't imagine the pain he was going through seeing you like that." Jane shook her head.

Neither can I, Jane, I thought to myself. After everything Adonis had been through, the last thing he needed was this happening.

"Where are you going?" Lexi called after me.

"I'm going to find my mate," I said, walking out of the hospital room.

It shouldn't be that hard, especially with my heightened sense of smell. The thought of Adonis being locked up made me want to cry

How could I let him stay there while I lay comfortably in a hospital bed? My head started spinning as I thought of the awful conditions Adonis might be in

I had to get to him, now.

Like I thought, my sense of smell made it easy for me to find the place where Adonis was.

Evan and Gabe were standing to the side, talking among themselves. Normally I wouldn't be able to hear what they were saying, but now that I was a lycan, it was much easier.

"I hope she wakes up soon, seeing Dimitri like this again is awful." Gabe shook his head.

"I agree, but we will keep him locked up till Aarya is better. Dimitri would kill us if he knew we made Aarya go and calm him down when she wasn't one hundred percent." Evan sighed

Adonis was so lucky to have friends like Gabe and Evan; it was obvious to see their concern for their friend.

Gabe's gaze found mine, and he rushed over with Evan hot on his heels.

"Aarya, you're okay," Gabe said, relief evident on his face.

"Yes, Lexi told me what happened. I need to see Adonis," I told them.

"Of course, we would never stop you. After all, you are our queen," Evan teased.

Gabe rolled his eyes, while I laughed.

"You always know what to say." I smiled.

"It's a talent that no one else has." Gabe playfully hit Evan on the shoulder

"I'm flattered. But on a serious note, we are both so glad that you're okay.

To get to Dimitri, you'll to go down this staircase, and there is a door to the right; he is in there," Evan told me.

"Thank you." I smiled.

Neither of them looked worried, rather, they looked relieved. After hearing their conversation, I wasn't surprised.

They wanted Dimitri out of that room, which only fueled my suspicions that it was an awful room. I followed Evan's instructions and stopped before the door.

My heart was racing fast, not because I was worried that Adonis would hurt me, but rather because I was worried about the conditions he was in.

Before I could even open the door, a loud growl that could only be Adonis made me jump. Holy shit, that was much louder than I expected. My ears picked up the sound of chains.

Right, this was it, Aarya. You need to get Adonis out of this room; no backing out now.

Without wasting another second, I opened the door and gasped.

Black eyes pierced my own. Fuck, this was not Adonis....

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 18

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 18

The black soulless eyes glared at me as I took a deep breath and closed the door.

In front of me, Adonis stood, wrapped in chains and breathing heavily Except this wasn't Adonis; his lycan was very much in control

Having an angry mate is one thing, but having an angry mate who is a lycan is a completely different ballpark

Adonis would never hurt me. I knew that, but his lycan has never been introduced to me, and that scared me.

Adonis struggled against the chains. The sound of them made me cringe. I couldn't believe how many there were, but looking at Adonis, it wasn't a shocker as to why

I knew I had to remain calm and take it slow. This wasn't the Adonis I knew.

"Adonis," I said

His eyes narrowed as I took a step closer. Immediately he started sniffing the air, and again those black eyes connected with mine.

"Mate," Adonis's lycan said, his deep voice making my heart beat even faster.

Should I say something else? My brain was still making up its mind, but that was too slow for his lycan.

I jumped back in shock when Adonis moved forward, but the chains pulled him back, causing him to let out another growl.

"Mate. Must get to mate." Adonis was struggling against the chains.

My eyes found the places where the chains were digging into his skin, causing him to bleed as he was pulling on the chains so hard.

"Stop," I said. I had to do something, I couldn't see Adonis cause himself pain.

Thankfully he stopped. He looked at me in question, and I sighed.

"Please, don't pull on the chains. I need to see Adonis."

He growled again, clearly not happy with what I said, but I tried again.

"Please," I begged.

His resolve broke as he closed his eyes and took a deep breath. This time my eyes connected with Adonis's hazel eyes. The same eyes I realized that I had missed

Even though it hadn't been that long, I missed his eyes.

"Adonis." I smiled.

This time I closed my eyes as I heard his familiar voice reply, "Aarya."

Hearing his voice made me breathe a sigh of relief. I opened my eyes again and the smile got bigger.

"You're okay," he breathed out.

"Yes, perfectly fine. You would know that if you hadn't gone all psycho on that poor doctor. I wanted to see your face when I opened my eyes, but I saw a nurse's face instead." I rolled my eyes.

Adonis looked down at the floor. "I'm sorry, little one. When you collapsed in my arms, my lycan couldn't handle it. We only just got you; we couldn't lose you."

"And you won't, but you and your lycan need some serious anger management classes," I told him.

"I'd do anything for you, but right now I just want to feel you in my arms again. However, that is a bit hard for me right now." Adonis rattled the chains.

"Oh, right. How do I get these off?" I looked around for a key.

"In the corner, middle shelf, the keys are there," Adonis replied.

Let me tell you something, removing all these chains was hard work. Especially because the chains were all tangled together, and Adonis was being impatient.

I swear, I wanted to lock him back up in the chains. Every time I got one chain off, he wanted to touch me. I had to keep swatting his hands away.

ns

Once I got all the chains off him, he wasted no time in picking me up in

his arms. I squealed and wrapped my legs around his waist.

Adonis buried his face in my neck and breathed in. "Your scent always manages to calm me down."

"Hmm..." I wasn't really paying attention as I was enjoying being in his warm embrace.

"Wait, you're hurt. I saw the chains digging into you. Adonis put me down." I struggled in his arms.

Adonis's reply was to hold me tighter. "I do not care. I want you in my arms. Just this once, please don't argue,"

How could I argue with that? His words sent that warm feeling down my spine, and I snuggled into his embrace.

"Did you know I am a lycan now," I mumbled.

"Yes, I can sense it, little one." Adonis chuckled.

My response was to bury my face in Adonis's neck as he carried me up the stairs. Him holding me felt so normal, and I loved it.

"Dimitri, you're...", Gabe trailed off.

"Busy," Adonis said, walking away.

"Yeah, very busy with your mate. She didn't even save you from killing that doctor, but of course you wouldn't care," Evan muttered under his breath.

"I can hear you," I told him.

"What... how?" Evan spluttered

"Idiot, she's a lycan now." Gabe hit him on the head.

"Oh shit. Better be careful with what I say," Evan said, causing Lexi to laugh and Adonis to sigh.

I couldn't help but smile: Evan was such a character.

"Evan, she helped me become a better person, and that's more than you have done," Adonis replied, smirking at Evan's face.

Evan being Evan, he didn't let that get to him as he yelled, "We will make sure no one disturbs you two love birds."

"I'm going to kill him," Adonis mumbled.

"As if. He is your best friend," I said laughing.

Adonis didn't say anything else as he made his way to our room.

Guards bowed as Adonis walked past them. I still wasn't used to that. He opened the door, and I reluctantly detached myself from him.

"You don't know how worried I was," Adonis said, sitting down on the bed

"Well if you being locked up wasn't a big enough sign that you missed me, then you not being by my side when I woke up was the next sign," I

replied, sitting down next to him.

"I'm so sorry. My lycan, he just took over when you collapsed in my arms. It happened so suddenly." Adonis sighed.

"Well, I was serious when I said that you both need some anger management classes." I attempted to lighten the mood.

Adonis's mouth curved up in a smile. "You always know what to say."

"It's a talent of mine." I winked.

"You're feeling okay, right? Please tell me you were discharged before you came to get me." Adonis jumped up, and his eyes ran over my body as if he suddenly remembered I was in the hospital.

"I am fine, and who needs to get discharged anyway? I felt fine, so I left, and I came to get you. Honestly no one could have stopped me. Plus, what about you? Those chains digging into your skin." I shuddered.

Adonis ran his hands through his hair in frustration. "You didn't even let the doctor know? You just walked out? That's so careless. And I am fine, I will heal. It's you that I am worried about."

"No. Jane, the doctor, was there when I left. If it was serious, she would have tried to stop me. Well, you're worried about me, and I am worried about you." I rolled my eyes.

"But still, you should be resting. Don't worry about me, little one, I heal very fast." Adonis looked concerned.

"Adonis, I am fine. There is nothing wrong with me." I stood up and turned around as if to say "see" and made a mental note that lycans heal fast.

Adonis sighed and replied, "Fine, it's clear I am not going to win this battle."

"Yes, and I'm a lycan now and heal superfast," I said, using his own words against him

"You're a lycan now," Adonis repeated.

"Yes, I just said that." I looked at him, confused.

Adonis suddenly had a massive smirk on his face.

"Do you know what this means?"

"No but clearly you do," I replied.

"You being a lycan means amazing lycan..." Adonis didn't get to finish his sentence because someone knocked on the door.

Of course he growled, but I elbowed him in the side. He so needed to learn to control his anger.

"Look, I know I promised to not let anyone disturb you two love birds, but I think this in an exception," Evan's voice flowed through.

Adonis looked unimpressed, so I told him, "Stop thinking with your dick for once."

Adonis smirked and replied, "If I was thinking with my dick, then you'd be on this bed naked, and I'd be doing things to you that you can't even imagine."

Well fuck. That one sentence of his caused sparks to shoot down my core. Before anything could happen, I quickly got up and made my way to the door

"Evan. This better be important," Adonis called out.

I opened the door and gasped.

"Niya!"



# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 19

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 19

"Aarya!" Niya smiled and pulled me in for a hug.

"You're really here! Oh, I missed you." I squeezed her tighter.

"Yeah, you should thank me for bringing her here and having to suffer through what I heard." Evan dramatically sighed.

Niya broke the hug and looked at me in confusion before she said, "I'm lost."

"You don't want to know what I heard before the door opened." Evan shuddered.

My eyes widened in shock when I realized what Evan was talking about, and I mumbled under my breath, "Stupid lycan hearing."

Adonis then decided to make his presence known. "Well, your innocent ears could have been spared, if you texted like a normal person."

"Ah, but we aren't normal people, and who said my ears were innocent?" Evan winked.

"Are you sure you want to get into this in front of a certain someone? I have a lot to say." Adonis motioned to Niya.

Evan cursed under his breath and quickly changed the subject. "Well, anyway, I thought Niya would want to surprise Aarya," Evan replied, a blush creeping up his cheeks.

"So, this was all for your mate then? Your blush says it all." Adonis smirked. Thankfully, he didn't bring up anything.

Niya looked down at the floor, while Evan looked at Adonis like he wanted to murder him.

ea S

I nudged Niya, who looked at me and Adonis before a smile made its way onto her face.

"Well, I've heard you have been quite busy yourself, cousin. First, changing into a lycan in the most dramatic way possible, causing your mate to have to be locked up."

"You know me, I love to be dramatic," I said.

Niya laughed and replied, "Ahh, of course, that's why you ran off when you first saw your mate."

I rolled my eyes. "Oh come on! That's in the past now."

Niya laughed even more. "You're too easy to tease."

My smile got bigger as Niya laughed. I noticed that Niya had some of her spark back, but I knew she was also trying extra hard to show me she was okay

I wish Adonis made that prick suffer more, but his anger got the better of him. Yet another reason he needed to get his anger under control.

"So, you're moving in here?" Adonis asked Niya.

"Um... yes. I may have gotten really sick back home, and they told me I needed to come here." Niya looked at me sheepishly.

"You were sick? Niya! Why didn't you call?" I gasped.

"Because I knew you would rush over, and I didn't want that. Plus, when I talked to my therapist, she said that I would heal faster if I surrounded myself with you guys," Niya replied.

"By that, you really mean Evan. After all, he is your mate," I stated.

Evan puffed his chest out like he was proud, and even though it was small, Niya smiled!

"I also need your love and support." Niya changed the subject.

"And I'll always be here to give it." I smiled.

"Really? You won't be too busy with your mate, queen duties, and doctor training?" Niya teased.

"I'll make time for you! Plus, if I don't have time, your mate will be more than happy to drop what he's doing." I winked at Evan.

Niya just rolled her eyes and turned to Adonis.

"I just want to say thank you for what you did...."

Adonis smiled and replied, "You don't have to say thanks. I did what any decent person would do. Plus, bastards like that don't belong in my palace Niya, I want you to know that you'll always be safe in my palace."

"Thank you..." Niya looked unsure of what to call him.

"You can call me Dimitri," Adonis told Niya.

She simply nodded and turned to me. "Evan told me you both have been through a lot today, so I'll leave you both alone. I need to unpack anyway."

Just as I was about to reply to Niya, Adonis butted in. "Thank you, Niya. Your cousin will meet you tomorrow. Have fun unpacking."

Niya smiled and nodded. She waved goodbye before walking off with Evan close behind her. This guy was amazing; he respected Niya so much that he was walking behind her to give her space.

Adonis dragged me inside and shut the door.

"I don't need rest you know." I rolled my eyes.

Adonis didn't reply, he just picked me up and placed me on the bed.

"You talk too much," he mumbled, getting comfy in bed.

"What?" I asked.

Again, instead of a response, he just pulled me closer to him. I tried to wriggle away, but Adonis kept a firm grasp on me.

"I've had a long day being locked up in chains, and I can't sleep properly without you, so we're both taking a nap," Adonis told me.

Wow, well done, Arya. Didn't even think about Adonis and him being locked up. His words ran through my mind. He really can't sleep without me? That made me smile.

"Why the big smile?" Adonis yawned.

"No reason, I just want to smile," I quickly replied.

"You're a bad liar, but I have no energy to get the real reason." Adonis's eyes closed.

"Just sleep, you don't need to worry." Even my eyes started to close.

"You're the best thing that has ever happened to me, little one," Adonis mumbled before his breathing evened out.

My smile got even bigger as I fell asleep to the sound of Adonis's heart

beating

"Nap time is over now, love birds," a loud voice shouted, causing me to bury my face into Adonis's shoulder.

What idiot would wake a sleeping female? I could only think of one person. Evan.

"Evan, I am going to kill you." Adonis's sleepy voice confirmed my thoughts and sent sparks through my body

Who knew his sleepy voice sounded so hot?

"Oh come on! You need to get up now!" Evan complained.

Urgh, someone tell him to shut up. His voice is too loud.

"I swear to God, Evan, I told you to leave them alone, but you never listen," Gabe's familiar voice said.

"Next time he doesn't listen, lock him up in that room you locked Adonis in," I yawned.

Adonis's deep laughter made his chest vibrate and sent shivers down my spine. Gabe started to laugh as well.

"Hey, that's not very nice. You're meant to be on my team," Evan replied.

This time I sat up and rubbed my eyes. "Piece of advice, Evan. Don't ever wake a sleeping female."

Gabe nodded like he knew that was true and Adonis just laid there looking at me with a smirk on his face.

I swear, if he doesn't stop smirking, I'll punch him. Or maybe I'll kiss him instead. It's been a while since I've kissed his amazing lips.

Adonis's smirk got bigger, and I realized I was staring. Shit, good going, Aarya. My eyes found Gabe and Evan. Gabe looked pleased, while Evan looked disgusted

"Seriously? First, I had to hear your awful conversation, and now I have to watch you two make love with your eyes?" Evan shuddered.

Make love with our eyes? Is that what it really looked like? My eyes widened in shock, and as I opened my mouth to reply, someone beat me to

"Hmm... well whose fault is that? Yours. Whose room are you in right now? Mine. And I can do what I want in my own room. You're welcome to leave." Adonis sounded smug.

Of course he did. He thinks I was making love to him with my eyes.

||

"Evan, leave them alone. They'll come for dinner. Dimitri, remember you've got a lot of paperwork to do," Gabe reminded Adonis.

"Why don't you call him Adonis?" I blurted out

Gabe smiled and replied, "I can if I wanted to, but I think Adonis is reserved just for you."

"Tonight, Gabe. I want to get it done tonight." Adonis looked at Gabe.

Gabe nodded, while Evan groaned, "An all-nighter? I haven't done one of those in ages."

"Do you ever stop complaining?" I asked, causing the men to laugh.

"Whatever." Evan just rolled his eyes and walked out of our room.

Gabe smiled apologetically and closed the door behind him. I wanted to fall back asleep but decided against it because I knew I wouldn't sleep at night.

"So, you were staring at my lips for a long time." Adonis had that smug look on his face.

"No, I was not. You were imagining things," I scoffed.

"Oh, right. You were making love to me with your eyes." Adonis now had this massive grin on his face; it made him look sexy.

Wait, what? I didn't think that.

"No," I denied.

"You keep telling yourself that." Adonis still had that grin on his face.

"I wanted to punch you because you keep smirking." I rolled my eyes.

"Punch me? Really? You didn't want to kiss me?" Adonis whispered in my ear.

Fuck, don't tell me he heard me? Wait, how could he? I never said that out

loud.

"And your lack of communication and the fact that your eyes are as wide as saucers gives me all the clarification I need." Adonis looked like he won a battle.

"Tricking people gets you nowhere," I scoffed, obviously not impressed with the fact that he managed to figure me out that quickly. :

"Well, I don't blame you, you know. I also want to kiss your lips." Adonis shrugged like it wasn't a big deal.

"Look, if you're going to continue teasing me..." I turned to face him, but I didn't get to finish what I was saying

Adonis grabbed me and placed his warm lips on mine. The sudden contact made me groan. Well, that and his lips were just so good.

Adonis wasted no time, picking me up and placing me on his lap. My hands found his hair and his hands wrapped around my waist.

His kisses made my whole body feel like jelly, that's how good he was. Our heated make out session was paused while we both caught our breath.

Our foreheads pressed together and eyes closed, I savored this moment. This moment where no words were needed.

11

It felt weird to even think about leaving, my whole body protested to the fact. Now that I was a lycan, I needed Adonis just as much as he needed me.

Even thinking about leaving made my heart constrict. How quickly things can change over a period of a few days.

"You know I would much rather continue this, but I think we should go and have dinner." Adonis broke the moment.

I looked at him, confused, my slow brain still fogged with desire.

Adonis groaned, "Seeing that desire in your eyes is making it very hard for me to control myself, little one. I'm hungry, and I don't think you'd appreciate it if I feast on you."

My eyes widened as I felt my cheeks heat up. I didn't expect that. Seeing my reaction, Adonis chuckled. "Just like I thought. Come, let's eat proper food."

I couldn't believe Adonis just said he wanted to feast on me; it didn't take a genius to figure out what he meant.

Although embarrassed, I wasn't repulsed by the idea. I mean, with Adonis, who would be?

But remembering his words about him seeing my desire and his control wearing thin, it was best not to think any more about it. Otherwise, we probably wouldn't be leaving here anytime soon.

MON

We both stood up and made our way downstairs.

"Oh, look who decided to turn up," Evan announced as we made our way into the kitchen.

"Just you wait a few weeks, then I'll start teasing you." I poked Evan in the ribs.

He rubbed the sore spot and shook his head. "So mature, Your Majesty."

I just laughed, while Adonis rolled his eyes.

"Stop acting like a child, Evan."

Evan pouted, but that pout soon disappeared as soon as Niya and Lexi walked into the kitchen. He straightened up and looked more serious but at the same time nervous.

Both Adonis and I looked at each other at the same time and grinned. Seeing Evan change was funny.

"Oh, hey guys! Hungry?" Lexi asked, coming over to us.

"Yes, what's for dinner?" Adonis asked.

"Um... I believe pasta bake has been made." Lexi made her way to the oven where the pasta bake was.

"Ahh, it's good to have a chef," Evan said.

"Why? Are you too lazy to cook?" Niya asked, causing Evan's eyes to widen.

"No... no what I mean is... well that it is nice to have one when you can't be bothered to cook... wait, no, that's not what I mean..."

I had to bite the inside of my cheeks to try not to laugh. Poor Evan seemed so flustered, while Niya just looked at him with her eyebrows raised.

She looked unimpressed, but I could see the hint of amusement in her eyes. She was teasing him, and Evan was taking the bait.

"Let's eat," Adonis said, a slight smile on his face.

Gabe joined us as we all sat down to eat. Evan seemed desperate to impress Niya, always asking her if she needed anything.

She was a little apprehensive still, but I could see she was slowly opening up to Evan. The mate bond must be helping.

Adonis, on the other hand, was too concerned about the pasta bake. When he said he was hungry, he really did mean it.

I couldn't believe how many servings he had taken. When I said I couldn't finish my portion, he took mine too.

"Losing control drains a lot of energy, and he needs to get that back up," Gabe explained, seeing my shocked face.

I nodded slowly, taking in the information. No wonder he was so tired.

After dinner was over, Adonis told Gabe and Evan that they'd start work in one hour. Evan looked like he was about to complain but saw Niya and just nodded.

Everyone made their way back to their own rooms. When we entered our room, I looked at Adonis. "Are you really going to be working all night?"

"Yes, I have to, little one. Too much time was lost today, and I have important issues to deal with." Adonis sighed.

Maybe he sensed my change of mood because he said, "I am going to go and start now. Hopefully I'll be back before you wake up in the morning."

He kissed me on the forehead and left. Suddenly I felt lonely. My heart longed for Adonis, even though I just saw him.



The mate bond was so strong. I never imagined it would be like this.

Sighing, I got ready in my PJs and climbed into bed. My mood had dropped because I missed Adonis.

I know I sounded pathetic, but I couldn't help it. To distract myself, I watched a comedy movie and then an action movie.

Today's events had drained me. Even with the nap I had, my eyes were closing, and it was only 10 p.m.

I switched off the TV and decided to let my body rest. As darkness took over me, I hoped that Adonis would be by my side in the morning....

## The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 20

### The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 20

Waking up was always fifty-fifty with me. Sometimes I would have so much energy, and other times I wouldn't even want to get out of bed.

Today I didn't even have the energy to open my eyes

But something was nagging me to check the other side of the bed. So, my hand patted the cold side next to me, confirming my thoughts that Adonis never came back.

Even though I managed to sleep, it didn't feel refreshing. My head hurt, and I felt super drowsy. (This novel will be daily updated at )I missed Adonis, so much. My feelings had changed so much, but I wasn't mad.

Something about spending time with Adonis just made me feel so much better, and him not being here really messed with me.

Since I had an awful night of sleep, my body needed more sleep, but before I gave in my nose caught a whiff of something that smelled like blood. Immediately my heart started racing

Was it Adonis that was hurt? No, I would know if he was hurt.

Just as I opened my eyes, a drop of something fell on my face. I touched it and brought it up to my eyes. –

Holy shit, it was blood. Where the hell did blood even come from? The strong scent made my eyes travel upward, and I gasped.

Right above me was a little girl's dead body, hanging from the light. Her lifeless eyes stared right at me, permanently engraving them in my mind.

Without wasting a second, I ripped the covers off me and stumbled out of bed. (This novel will be daily updated at )It was then I realized the horror of this act. All the bedsheets were soaked in blood. How the hell did I not notice this?

All of a sudden, it felt like my senses opened up as the strong smell of blood made me gag,

My whole body was still shaking as I made my way to the door, desperate to get out before the smell made me sick. I didn't even look at the dead body because I knew if I did, I would pass out.

My body felt weak, I was pretty sure it had something to do with the gruesome scene in my bedroom

Just as I opened the door, my knees collapsed, causing me to fall. Fuck, my body was weaker than I thought.

Since my plan of getting help with my legs failed, I used the next best thing I had

My voice

"ADONIS," I shouted.

"ADONIS PLEASE," I shouted again, crawling away from the door. I had to get far away from my room.

Guards began to rush up, but my mate pushed past them all, his eyes narrowed and his body tense.

Seeing his face calmed me down, and I got up and threw myself at him, using the last bit of energy I had.

I needed his comforting embrace right now. His arms wrapped tightly around me as I breathed in his delicious scent, trying my best to not smell the blood

I knew that I didn't need to tell him anything, the smell of blood was strong in the air. My thoughts were confirmed by Adonis's loud growl, which caused the windows to shake.

Instinctively I clutched onto him tighter. He made his way to the room, and I forced myself to keep my eyes open because I knew if I closed them, those lifeless eyes would appear.

Thankfully my back was facing the horrific scene, and I was facing the bedroom door instead.

Gabe and Evan rushed into the room, gasping in shock and horror. (This novel will be daily updated at )This was something no one wanted to see, especially since it was a child who was killed

“Who the fuck got into my room while my mate was sleeping?” Adonis was furious

“Who the fuck thinks it’s okay to kill a little girl in this vile way? I want to know WHO!” Adonis seethed.

His anger caused some guards to take a few steps back, they probably thought he’d lose control.

Gabe and Evan didn’t look worried, just concerned The guards looked at Gabe and Evan, waiting in case they had to restrain Adonis.

There was no way that he was getting put in that awful cell again, not on my watch.

I breathed in his scent to calm me down, and it seemed that he calmed down as well, tightening his grip around me but releasing a long breath.

The guards relaxed and came closer again, waiting to hear orders.

“Find out what sadistic prick did this and bring him to me. I don’t need to tell you to use all measures to make sure this fucking bastard is found.” Adonis turned to Gabe and Evan.

“You know we will. Right now you need to look after your mate,” Gabe said.

“Yeah, she is first priority. We will find the dickhead who pulled this despicable act.” Evan sounded serious, his playful demeanor long gone.

“We’ll be in one of the other rooms on this floor,” Adonis told his friends before stopping and grabbing a few things and leaving.

I didn’t even realize when Adonis entered the other room, when he placed me on the toilet seat as he ran the bath.

=

=

=

=

= I didn't even get the chance to be embarrassed as he took off my PJS, leaving me in my bra and underwear. My mind was too busy thinking about the events that just took place.

Only when Adonis placed me in the warm bath did my tear-stricken face look up at him.

"I thought lycans are meant to have heightened senses? Why didn't I hear anyone come in? How could I have slept through someone killing and placing that little girl's body above me? How could I not have smelled the blood as it fell onto the sheets?" I questioned.

Tears fell as I remembered that little girl's body hanging from the light.

Adonis wiped the tears away and kissed my forehead.

"Don't blame yourself, little one. I should never have left you alone. None of this is your fault, understand? Someone is playing a sick game with us, but they won't get away with it."

Flashbacks of the blood-soaked sheets invaded my mind, and I shuddered. (This novel will be daily updated at ) I looked down at my skin and shook my head,

I reached for the flannel and put some soap on it before scrubbing my arms hard. In my mind, I saw the blood of that innocent girl, and I had to

get rid of it.

Only when Adonis held my hand to stop me from scrubbing did I realize my skin had turned red. Being brown meant that I would have had to

scrub so hard for my skin to become red "Aarya, why did you do that to yourself?" "Didn't you hear what I said?" Adonis placed my red arms in the warm water to soothe them.

"Her blood was on my skin, I had to get it off. I slept in her blood for God knows how long. How stupid am I?" I shook my head in disbelief.

"Not stupid. Don't call yourself that," Adonis said.

He spent the next ten minutes caring for me, washing my hair and body and making sure I was okay.

Once he was done, he lifted me out of the water and wrapped a warm and fluffy towel around me.

"Your Majesty?" the familiar voice of Jane called out.

"Yes, come in," Adonis replied.

Jane opened the door cautiously, and I saw the nerves when she saw Adonis. Poor girl, she was probably terrified about what happened with Adonis before

"I was called to check cause of death and look for anything suspicious in your room. I thought I should report my findings to you," Jane started.

Adonis just nodded.

"Well, I can't get an exact time of death just yet, but I am certain she was killed by multiple stab wounds. That, and being hung up in the way she was, would explain why there was so much blood."

I shuddered and buried my face in Adonis's neck. That poor girl Who would kill an innocent child so violently? My heart broke for her family.

They probably had no idea that their daughter was killed.

"But I also found out something else. (This novel will be daily updtaed at )The reason as to why Aarya never awoke during the whole attack." Jane sighed.

My head shot up, and Adonis asked, "You mean, someone drugged

Aarya?"

Jane nodded. "Her water was laced with a drug. I am not sure the exact one, but I know the various drugs that smell similar, and all have the same effect. It would have caused her to fall into a deep sleep, one which she wouldn't wake up from, even though there was so much going on around

her Tell me, Your Majesty, did you experience a headache when you woke up?

"Yes, I thought it was because I didn't have a good night's sleep," I replied

Jane shook her head.

"It is the side effect of the drug. Whoever did this to you knew that you were a lycan. Otherwise they'd have no other reason to drug you. They also knew when to drug you. This was a carefully plotted plan."

Adonis's eyes began to switch, his lycan was demanding control. Jane's face paled, and she took a few steps to be closer to the door.

This wasn't the time for Adonis to lose control. I need him and not his lycan.

I took his head in my hands. "Stay with me, Adonis. I need you, not your lycan."

My eyes stayed on his changing ones, refusing to let his lycan take control. Adonis closed his eyes and let out a deep breath.

When his hazel eyes connected with mine, I let out a sigh of relief.

"It's hard to hear all this, little one. My lycan wants the blood of whoever did this." Adonis ran his hands through his hair.

"I know, but your lycan isn't going to help anyone find this prick sooner. You are, so you need to stay in control," I replied.

"I need to get back. If anything else comes up, then I will let you know." Jane left.

Adonis picked me up and placed me on the toilet seat before disappearing into the room. (This novel will be daily updated at )It didn't take long for him to return with some clothes.

I quickly got ready, and Adonis gripped my hand tight.

"You're not leaving my side," he said, leaving no room for any argument.

I just nodded, secretly glad that he said that because I didn't want to leave his side anyway. We left the bedroom and made our way to the crowd of guards.

"Dimitri!" Lexi's familiar voice called.

Both Adonis and I spun around to see Lexi running toward us.

VvE 1 avva0

—

"You...you better come down. ...," Lexi said while catching her breath.

Adonis's eyes narrowed as he smelled something in the air. To me, it meant nothing, but to Adonis, it was clearly something.

His body tensed up yet again as he stormed downstairs. I looked at Lexi in worry before running after him.

Adonis stopped in front of a middle-aged man, who stood there with a smug look on his face.

"Who is that?" I whispered to Lexi.

"He's the one that first proposed the idea of Adonis and Savannah's mating," Lexi replied back, causing my eyes to widen in shock.

As if this day couldn't get any worse for us. I just hoped Adonis could control his lycan, but looking at this guy made me seriously doubt that.

Well, this should be fun.

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 21

/ [The Lycan's Queen by lailax](#)

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 21

Adonis growled at the man, "How the fuck did you get in?"

To my surprise, this man didn't look scared or even fazed that Adonis was a few seconds away from losing control. Instead, he looked like he was enjoying it.

That was confirmed by his smirk, and it wasn't the sexy smirk; it was the terrifying one that made you feel uneasy.

"I just came to see your mate. Calm down." This man had no shame.

Adonis's body was very tense, and Lexi grabbed onto me, probably nervous in case Adonis lost control.

I noticed Niya standing to the side with a confused expression on her face. Luckily she was away from all the drama. She's got enough to deal with.

The last thing I need today is for Adonis to lose control in front of this idiot, who obviously has it out for him.

"I'm the king, and I decide what scum can enter my home, and you are not welcome. So, take your annoying niece and leave." Adonis gritted his teeth.

Niece? Wait... don't tell me his niece is Savannah?

"You call my niece annoying? Savannah doesn't deserve those harsh words." The man looked offended.

You know what, I can see the resemblance. Both annoying fools who don't know their place, and both have that look in their eyes that they are up to no good.

Well, the bonus of this dickhead being here is that he can take his bitchy niece back home so I don't have to deal with her.

One less stress on my plate. Plus, Savannah has long overstayed her welcome, if you ask me.

"I don't need to explain my choice of words to you, Mark." Adonis was clenching his fists. That was not good.

"Well I heard about the attack on your mate How someone managed to



sneak in and hang the body of a dead child above her. Where were you? I heard you were in your study, away from your mate. If you aren't capable of protecting your own mate from anger, then you certainly are not capable of running a kingdom."

Oh heck no. Someone needs to tell this Mark that if he continues, I'll kick him to the curb.

How dare he insult my mate like that? And does he truly believe I will just let him get away with this?

I narrowed my eyes and stood in front of Adonis. He wouldn't hurt me, and this way he would remain calm.

"Who do you think you are, telling Adonis what he is and isn't capable of? He's ruled without a mate for ten years and has done a damn good job. Your opinion is unwanted and a pile of shit because you're just upset that your niece didn't get to be Adonis's mate. Now, it is time for you and your receding hair line to get the fuck out of here. Oh, and don't forget your whining niece." I smiled sweetly at the end.

I heard Lexi laugh quietly, and some of the guards cracked a smile. I looked at one of them, who seemed to get the message and hurried off to get the annoying scum out of here for good.

Mark stood there with his mouth hanging open, probably shocked because no woman has ever spoken to him like that.

"Listen here, I don't take orders from women," Mark scoffed.

I smirked and replied, "Never thought I would use my title, but now seems like the perfect time because it means I can bring you down off of your high horse. Get out of my palace before I make you. It's the queen's orders. You tried your luck with your niece, and thankfully it didn't work, so it is time for you to leave."

Adonis placed his hand on my shoulder, so I turned around to see his massive smirk.

"My queen has spoken; you know where the door is."

"What are you doing? Get your hands off me," a familiar voice yelled.

God, her voice was so annoying.

Savanah was brought down by the guards and was clearly unimpressed at how she was being treated.

"Dimitri, tell them to take their hands off of me. Look at what they are doing," Savannah complained.

"You see, Savannah, you have overstayed your welcome. But don't worry, your beloved uncle has come to pick you up and take you home because this was never your home, and it will never be your home." I motioned to Mark

"Uncle Mark?" Savannah looked shocked.

Adonis didn't waste any time before picking me up and calling to Gabe and Evan who just joined. "Get them out of here."

"Oh man. Why do I always miss the fun?" Evan complained, causing me to giggle.

Adonis carried me all the way up to our temporary room and placed me on the bed.

"Do you know how incredibly sexy that was?" He looked at me with pride.

"No, but looking at your eyes, I can guess that you found it very sexy." I laughed.

"You told Mark to leave, and you used your title against him. Little one, that was fucking amazing." Adonis shook his head in disbelief.

"Thank you. But I had to do it. That idiot was saying all sorts of crap about you." I rolled my eyes.

"Every day you surprise me." Adonis smiled at me.

"Yeah, well after the day we have had, I think a good surprise was in order," I replied.

Suddenly the atmosphere changed. It was like something clicked in Adonis because he now looked like he wanted to devour me.

"You're right. After the events of today, I need a distraction," Adonis said, smirking

My heart was racing as I looked at the familiar sight of desire swirling in his eyes.

"But... but now isn't time. There's so much going on....," I trailed off.

"Exactly why I need a distraction, and I believe I told you I want a taste. I haven't forgotten, little one, and now seems like the perfect time."

Adonis looked like he was enjoying my flustered state.

"Now really isn't the time, Adonis," I tried again.

Of course my words fell on deaf ears as Adonis came toward me with a predatory look in his eyes.

Well shit, there was no Savannah to interrupt now. Adonis was really going to get his taste.

My eyes looked toward the window. Maybe I could jump out? Now, it wasn't because I didn't want Adonis to have a taste, but if he wanted a distraction, I couldn't make it easy for him.

Plus, there was a thrill I got from making him chase me. It made it more fun.

"Have you locked the door?" I asked.

Adonis's smirk got bigger. "Seems like someone is ready."

As he turned to lock the door, I jumped up and ran toward the window. Adrenaline filled my body as I opened the window and stuck one leg out.

"What do you think you're doing?" Adonis caught me.

I was now sitting on the window, with one leg in and one leg out. Great going, Aarya. I was too slow for Adonis.

"Do you think I'd let you leave without getting my taste?" He licked his lips.

"You wanted a distraction, so I'm giving you one." I fluttered my eyelashes.

"Don't even think about jumping, little one. Come inside so I can have my taste." Adonis's eyes were locked onto my legs.

This time I smirked, even though he couldn't see.

"Where's the fun in that?" I said.

Before he could say anything, I swung my leg over and jumped. Thank fuck I was a lycan now because I landed on the ground safely.

Adonis's head popped out the window, and he growled.

"So, you want to play. Let's play, but you better run fast because I am hungry."

I shivered seeing that predatory look in his eyes. Then my eyes widened in shock when his words sank in. Fuck, now what?

My eyes darted around the front of the palace, and I ran. Lycan speed helped me go further into the gardens. It wasn't long before his loud growl was heard, causing me to run faster.

I found an old shed covered by trees. I decided it was the best hiding place, for now.

Adonis would find me in here. I needed to ditch these clothes, but how?

I popped my head out and smelled Adonis's scent very close by. Okay, time to leave. He was clearly very fast, and me angering him probably fueled him to find me faster.

I ran even further and stopped at a massive tree. If I could climb this, it would be the perfect hiding place.

There was only a slight problem with my genius idea; I had never climbed a tree in my life.

Oh well, there's always a time and place to learn new things. Although this may have been the place, it certainly wasn't the time, especially with Adonis hot on my heels.

Taking a deep breath, I was about to jump when a gush of air knocked me off my feet

Groaning, I tried to get up but found myself held down by none other than Adonis.

"Reminds me of how I first found you," he whispered in my ear.

Shit, he found me. Why didn't I hear him or even smell him? I needed to learn to focus on my senses more.

"Oh, right, because the first time you found me you knocked me to the ground?" I rolled my eyes.

"I only did that this time because someone has a bad habit of running away." Adonis kissed my neck, causing me to shiver.

He stood up and pulled me up with him. God, he looked so hot when he stared at me like that.

He sniffed the air, and suddenly the atmosphere was tense.

"I can smell your desire." Adonis's voice became husky.

I swallowed the lump in my throat but didn't say anything; I didn't trust my voice. Adonis was going to devour me now. There was nothing I could do, but I knew I didn't want to do anything.

Adonis groaned and said, "I can't wait any longer."

He didn't waste a second before picking me up and throwing me over his shoulder.

"Adonis," I gasped.

He didn't even respond before running back to the palace. The surroundings passed by in a blur, and my heart was racing.

Adonis made it back in record time and walked to the room. I saw Niya, who was in the kitchen, and she laughed.

Wow, she could have helped me out of this situation, but no, she was enjoying me suffering

Adonis opened the door to the room and locked it before throwing me on the bed

"You've been a naughty girl; I think it's time for your punishment." Adonis stalked toward me.

He grabbed my ankles and pulled me toward him. Adonis took off his shirt, allowing me to ogle at his delicious body.

I couldn't wait to run my tongue along his abs. Wait, what? I can't believe I just thought that.

He bent down and ripped my top in half, causing me to gasp and cover my chest with my hands.

"Don't you dare cover yourself. Don't deny me what is mine." Adonis removed my hands and held them above my head.

"Fuck, you're gorgeous," he groaned, letting go of my hands and trailing kisses down my body.

With one move, Adonis pulled off my bottoms and panties, leaving me completely bare.

Again, I attempted to cover myself up, my nerves getting the better of me. This time Adonis held my hands above my head before I had the chance.

"Your nerves are getting the better of you," Adonis whispered in my ear.

To distract me, his lips claimed mine in a hungry kiss. His tongue invaded my mouth, causing me to moan.

Holy shit, his kisses are something I would never tire of. When we broke apart, my mind was clouded with desire.

Adonis looked down at my chest, which was still covered with my bra. He looked back up at me with narrowed eyes. "If you try and cover yourself up again, I will tie you to this bed."

My eyes widened, and I nodded my head. The last thing I wanted was to be tied up to the bed.

Adonis looked satisfied and ripped off my bra with one hand while I forced my hands not to move. And, let me tell you, that was hard.

I stared at Adonis's body to try and distract myself, but my eyes made their way down to his crotch area, where his impressive bulge was getting bigger

"Like what you see?" Adonis smirked, causing me to look up at him.

"Yes," I replied

"Good, because I can't wait for you to see what's underneath these jeans. But today is about you, not me." Adonis winked.

Before I even knew what was happening, Adonis bent down and captured my breast in his mouth, causing me to moan.

Holy shit, that felt so good. I felt him smile against my breast as he continued his attack while caressing the other breast with his other hand.

I tried to keep my moans in, but Adonis squeezed my nipple hard, causing me to gasp, and looked up at me. "I want to hear all your moans, little one.

After he was satisfied with attacking both my breasts with his amazing mouth, he trailed kisses all down my body.

I knew where he was heading, and my heart was racing fast. Nerves? Yes, but mostly because I was excited.

No man had ever done anything to me, and I found myself feeling excited for the pleasure Adonis would give me.

"Someone's excited," Adonis breathed on my core, causing me to moan.

"I can see how wet you are. So wet, and all for me." Adonis groaned.

My mouth was dry, and I looked at him in anticipation. Can he please hurry up?

"I could make you wait like you made me wait by chasing you around the palace." Adonis looked at me with amusement in his eyes.

"Are you serious? You weren't lying here naked, Adonis. But thanks for the idea because next time I'm going to leave you all... holy shit."

I didn't even have a chance to finish my sentence because Adonis decided that was the perfect time to penetrate my core with his tongue.

Adonis's tongue knew what it wanted as it attacked my core with rough strokes, which resulted in me being a moaning mess and holding onto the bedsheets.

"You taste so good, love. I can't wait to taste your juices," Adonis breathed on my core before continuing his attack.

This time his two fingers joined him, causing my back to arch. God, this was another thing I could never tire of.

His fingers pumped in and out of my core, faster and faster, while his mouth traveled upward and attached itself to one of my breasts. "Oh God, oh God." I felt myself on the brink of an orgasm.

"Enjoying it?" Adonis smirked.

"Don't stop," I breathed, too engrossed in the pleasure.

His fingers continued their assault on me until I called out his name while I found my release.

Immediately Adonis went straight back down, and his tongue lapped up all the juices from my now very sore vagina.

"I think I found my new favorite dessert." Adonis licked his lips as he crawled back to me.

I wanted to say something back, but instead I yawned. The events of this morning, plus what just happened, had clearly drained my energy supplies.

I felt heat rise up to my cheeks. Adonis chuckled before pulling my naked body against his.

"Sleep, little one. I'll never leave your side again."

This time I went to sleep, feeling safe in Adonis's arms.

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 22

/ [The Lycan's Queen by lailax](#)

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 22

"I swear to God, if you guys are naked, I am going to gorge my eyes out," a familiar voice shouted, waking me up from a peaceful sleep.

"Wait till he starts getting close to his mate, then I'll disturb him so he can see how fucking annoying it is," Adonis mumbled under his breath.

My sleepy brain finally caught on, and I sighed, "Honestly, he disturbed my peaceful sleep."

"Guys?" Evan shouted.

"Evan, if this isn't a matter of life or death, then you are in deep shit," Adonis growled.

Hang on a second, Evan can't come in here. One, because I am naked, and two, because the room was a mess. There were my clothes everywhere, along with my undergarments. The sheets were a mess too.

"Right, I'm coming in," Evan said.

Adonis just rolled his eyes, not even realizing what the fuck was the matter.

"No!" I shouted. Adonis looked at me like I had gone mad.

"Give me two minutes, Evan," I said.

"Fine, I am counting." Evan sighed.

Scrambling out of bed, I picked up my clothes and ran into the bathroom.

I splashed my face with cold water so I looked more awake and changed my clothes so I looked presentable. I ran a brush through my hair and walked out.

Adonis sat there smirking while I hit him on the shoulder. "I cannot believe you were about to let Evan in while I was naked and my stuff was all over the floor."

"Well, I got a good view when you got out of the bed." Adonis laughed.



"Men and their one-track mind," I mumbled.

"If Evan saw me naked, then what?" I questioned.

Adonis didn't look very happy with my question and kept quiet.

"Exactly, your reaction tells me what I need to know. Next time be more mindful. I don't want my cousin's mate dying because he saw me naked."

I sat down on top of the duvet covers.

Evan entered slowly, his hands over his eyes, which made me laugh.

25

"Evan, you can move your hand away."

Slowly, he moved his hand and sighed when he saw we were both clothed. Adonis didn't have a shirt on, but I don't think Evan was worried about seeing him shirtless.

"Well, thank God you both are clothed. Mostly." Evan sighed.

"What happened?" I asked.

Evan's face turned serious, causing both Adonis and I to sit up straight. Did they catch whoever did this?

"The little girl. We found out who she is, and her parents are coming over. Gabe thinks it should be you who tells them, Dimitri." Evan smiled sadly.

"Of course. Any news on who did this?" Adonis asked.

"As of right now, we don't have much to go on. Hopefully the parents can tell us some valuable information. The issue we are having is that this palace has so many people, guards, chefs, servants. We need more information before we start searching." Evan looked frustrated.

"Hey, you did a good thing finding the parents. I'm sure we will be able to get some information to help," I reassured Evan.

Evan looked at me with a determined look in his eyes. "I want to bring that little girl justice."

"And we will." Adonis got up and patted Evan on the back.

"Let's go meet the parents," Adonis told Evan.

As they both turned to leave, I coughed really loudly.

"What about me? Don't you dare say I have to stay here." I crossed my arms.

"Yes, you do. I don't know if the parents will react badly, and they might try to hurt you," Adonis replied.

I scoffed, "Yeah, okay. I am not staying here; I am coming with you."

"How about you go spend time with Niya?" Evan asked.

I glared at him. Why weren't they allowing me to come with them? My mouth opened to retort back, but I saw Adonis's face, the worry in his eyes, and I stopped.

Was he really that worried that I would get hurt? Damn it, if I go, then he's going to spend all his time worrying about me and not getting the important information.

Sighing, I turned to Evan. "Fine. Where is she?"

The relief on Adonis's face made me feel bad. I guess it wasn't a bad thing for me to spend time with Niya. This way Adonis could spend time with the parents.

Evan told me where Niya's room is, and we went our separate ways. Of course, before I left. Adonis told me that he was thankful I actually listened to him.

I rolled my eyes and replied, "Only this once."

"Good. I don't like an obedient mate because it means no punishments," he whispered in my ears.

"Guess I'll become an obedient mate then," I teased.

Adonis smirked. "You're too fiery for that, little one."

Before I could reply, he left with Evan. The things he made me feel was unlike anything I had ever felt before, and I was slowly becoming addicted.

I made my way to Niya's room and knocked on the door. She opened it and had a massive grin on her face when she saw me. Without wasting any time, she dragged me into her room and sat me down. "So...?" She looked at me

"So? What so?" I asked.

Niya rolled her eyes. "So, how was it then?"

"What are you talking about?" I was so confused.

AS SO

"Urgh, what is wrong with you? How was the sex?" she asked.

My eyes widened in shock, causing Niya to laugh.

"That good?" she teased.

"No... I mean, I don't know. We didn't have sex," I replied.

"What? When Adonis carried you away, he looked like he wanted to devour you!" Niya looked shocked.

Holy shit, she saw that too?

"No, we didn't have sex, Niya. There are other ways to cause pleasure without having sex you know....," I trailed off, seeing the glee return in Niya's eyes.

"Oh! So you did other things then! I want all the details." She got comfy.

"I don't think so, missy. My sex life stays private." I laughed.

"You're no fun." She pouted.

"Aww so sorry." I couldn't stop laughing. Niya looked like I told her I wouldn't let her pet my dog, not that I wouldn't tell her about my sex life.

"I have to live through you. You need to tell me," Niya begged.

"Live through me? You have your own mate, and soon I don't think I will even see you," I teased.

Niya rolled her eyes and flopped on her bed. "Whatever."

"Oh man, you missed the best part. Savannah and her uncle leaving." Niya laughed.

"What happened?" I was excited.

"She kicked up a fuss, and then her stupid uncle was yelling about how Dimitri would have to pay. Then Evan picked up Savannah's uncle and chucked him out, and Lexi pushed out Savannah. She was crying so much." Niya laughed.

I smiled, although hearing what Mark said made me a little nervous. This guy managed to convince the council that Adonis should mate his niece. Imagine what else he could do.

fley, UUII Lyuu SlaIL Uverklig. Nyd Slappeu llel lligers III II UTIL UI my face.

"It's hard not to," I admitted.

"Come on, the last thing Adonis needs is more stress. If anything, you should be helping him de-stress." She winked.

"Back to that are we?" I raised my eyebrows.

Niya laughed. "I can't believe we are here; we have mates."

"Feels weird, right?" I smiled.

"Weird, but also it feels right," she replied.

There was a knock at the door, causing Niya to sit up. I stood up to answer the door, but was shocked when there was no one actually there.

Was someone playing a joke on us? I looked around, but there was really no one there.

Fuck, was I imagining things? No, Niya heard it too.

I turned around to ask Niya, but gasped when I saw Niya being held by some guy.

"How the fuck did you get in?" I asked, shocked.

"It's called a distraction, sweetheart. You looked, and I jumped in through the window." He pressed the knife closer to Niya's throat.

"Hey, stop that. Let her go." I was nervous. This guy could kill Niya if I wasn't careful

"Now, now. How can I let the queen go?" He looked at me.

Oh no, this guy thought Niya was the queen. Niya looked at me, her eyes pleading with me not to tell this guy the truth. But how could I let him touch Niya when she wasn't the one he wanted?

"What do you want then?" I tried a different tactic.

"I'm sure the king will be very angry to hear his mate has been captured. I want you to go and tell him that until he gives me what I want. His mate stays here." The guy dragged Niya further back.

"What is it that you want?" My heart was racing.

"Bitch, go and get the king," the man spat at me.

Now, instead of nerves, anger started to build up. Who the fuck did this

idiot think he was?

He pressed the knife harder against Niya's throat, causing her to whimper in pain. The trail of blood that left Niya's throat caused an uncontrollable anger to take over me.

My control over my wolf was amazing. However, today that failed. I

didn't have the strength to control my lycan as anger coursed through my veins.

"You'll pay for hurting my cousin," my voice that no longer sounded like my voice said.

It's deeper, and the man looked nervous. My nails were now long and sharp, and I found myself wanting to use them on the idiot standing in front of me

"Your eyes" Niya said, in awe.

As I turned around, my brown eyes were now pitch-black. I was taller, my senses heightened. A smirk made its way onto my face.

Turning back round to see the fear dancing in this guy's eyes made my lycan happy. I ran my tongue over my sharpened teeth. I wanted this guy's blood.

Niya looked at me in awe while I stalked toward the guy. My eyes focused on the knife, and within a split second, I tore the knife away and pushed Niya to safety

"You hurt my cousin," I said, shaking my head.

“Big mistake.” I smirked, grabbing the guy’s arm and ripping it off his body. His screams of agony made me and my lycan feel satisfied. Blood was everywhere, and I heard Niya gasp in shock.

AV

My lycan wanted this guy to die a painful death, but the human part of me wanted him alive for questioning. Luckily my lycan agreed with me because I had a feeling that she would have killed him.

My eyes fixed on a duvet cover, which I picked up and then I grabbed the guy and tied his good arm up and threw him out the window. I tied the other end to a chair.

His screams got louder as he begged for his life, but it didn’t faze me. If he had no problem holding Niya at knifepoint, then he should have no nroblem dealing with the nunishment

Something told me that even a small part of me wanted to save him. My lycan wouldn’t let me.

TL

Even after I tied him up, my lycan was still restless, anger still pulsing through my body.

I felt myself slowly losing control and decided I should leave before I hurt Niya. Not wanting to waste any time, I jumped out of the window and ran.

I ran faster than I ever have before, the trees flying past my vision in a blur. Running this fast didn’t tire me out, it felt freeing.

My lycan form amazed me, and I wondered why I hadn’t shifted before?

When I finally stopped, my ears picked up on the loud growl of my mate. Excitement now coursed through my veins.

This time it would be a fair chase, but I still couldn’t wait for him to catch me. Game on....

## The Lycan’ s Queen by lailax CHapter 23

/ [The Lycan’s Queen by lailax](#)

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 23

My lycan is excited, as am I. The thrill of Adonis chasing me pushes me to run faster. Excitement pulses through my veins as I run past dozens and dozens of trees in a blur.

My confidence levels rose since I thought Adonis would be too far behind to even catch up to me.

That was my first mistake.

A familiar growl sent shivers down my spine as I stopped running. Well, I couldn't let him catch me this easily.

Thinking I had a foolproof plan, I ran in another direction and every few minutes changed my direction.

See, my logic was that if I change direction, my scent would be everywhere and that would confuse Adonis.

That was my second mistake.

I was so caught up in my own world, thinking I had fooled Adonis, that when I saw him standing in front of me with a smirk on my face, I panicked

So, what did I do? Turned around and ran off, of course.

And that was my third and final mistake.

I didn't get very far before Adonis's arms wrapped around my waist and pulled me to him. My lycan decided to give me back control when she saw we were caught. How lovely.

We both fell, but Adonis, being the gentleman, took the fall. Unlike last time when he pushed me down to the ground.

"Hmm... I keep chasing you, and you keep losing." Adonis smirked at me.

"Well, it's not my fault you're too fast. If you slowed down, then it would be a fair chase." I rolled my eyes and stood up.

"I do enjoy our chases though, little one." Adonis's eyes twinkled with amusement as he stood up and brushed off the dirt.

"Whatever, I know you're just teasing me," I huffed.

Adonis was trying hard not to laugh, and I glared at him. God, if he wasn't so hot, then I'd punch him. No, I'd kiss him. Wait, what?

"You wouldn't have had to chase me anyway. Blame that idiot hanging from Niya's window," I mumbled.

In a flash, the amusement from Adonis's eyes vanished, and it was replaced with anger.

"Do you know how worried I was? I thought something had happened." Adonis looked at me.

"You would have been certain nothing happened to me if you kept me with you." I glared at Adonis.

Adonis sighed and ran his hands through his hair.

"Little one, I would have, but I wasn't sure how the parents would react."

"Whatever, no use talking about it now. At least tell me you got the guy?" I replied.

"Yes, and he's being questioned as we speak. Aarya, you scared Niya when you jumped out the window. She was freaked out and only managed to say you did this." Adonis sighed.

"That bastard held my cousin at knifepoint thinking she was me! I couldn't control my anger, and my lycan took over," I answered.

"Your lycan took over. I would have loved to see that." Adonis smiled.

"Really?" I was shocked, thinking the opposite. I mean, who would want to see their mate lose control like I did?

"To us lycans, nothing is sexier than seeing our mate lose control. Seeing their lycans take over their body," Adonis replied.

"Huh, didn't know that. So, when can I see your lycan then?" I asked, finding what Adonis said to be true.

"Hopefully never," he grumbled.

"Um, I don't think so. That day I saw only a brief part of your lycan, and I want to see all of him. Come on, Adonis!" I begged.

"ARTA 1.- ant

Lau, La vill mannt U



ndannut +La+ Laamulata la

maling process with you. He hates seelly you unilalcu. AUDIS siglicu.

Yeah, I was nervous for the whole mating part, with Adonis in his human form. His lycan form was a whole different board game.

Something told me I wouldn't be able to argue with his lycan, and that wouldn't end well, for either of us.

"Oh, right... maybe another time then?" I looked at him hopefully.

Adonis chuckled. "Once all this drama has died down, I'll show you him. He's just as impatient to meet you."

I smiled and then realized what the hell just happened today.

"Holy shit! I took you away from the meeting. Oh no! Did you find out anything? How where the parents? I mean how helpful were they?" I rambled until Adonis put his finger on my lips.

"And breathe," he said.

"Well, it didn't go too well. They don't have much information, and they were too distraught for me to continuously question them. I have them staying in one of our guest rooms until they can take their daughter's body home."

Adonis looked at me defeated, sitting down by a tree, and I followed suit.

For the first time we both just sat there in silence. No words were even needed. It was then I realized that Adonis had the world on his shoulders but no one to share the load with.

His worries, his feelings were pushed aside so that the kingdom would run smoothly. But what was the consequence of that?

He was portrayed as this emotionless king with no mate. A great king, but one who scared people. One whose stories were told to scare children. But the reality was so much different.

Adonis had feelings, I have seen it since I have been here. He just didn't care about them because, to him, making sure everyone was okay and there were no issues was more important.

Granted, everyone loved him, but they didn't know the real Adonis, and that angered me. People are so quick to judge.

Now he had someone to share his feelings with, someone he could open up to, and someone who could share the pressure with him.

All the books I read throughout the years could have never prepared me for the pressure of being a queen.

But when I looked at Adonis, I knew that if he was by my side, I could do anything I wanted to do, and I wanted him to know that I am always going to be here.

The thought of escaping was long gone from my mind now. There was no way I could leave Adonis anyway. He had grown on me, and I wouldn't be able to survive without him.

"Don't do that, Adonis." I broke the silence.

He looked at me, confused, and I sighed.

"Don't give up," I told him.

"I won't ever give up. I have to find the person who killed that little girl and who drugged my mate under my own fucking roof," he growled.

My lycan and I both agreed that Adonis needed to calm down, and the first thing that popped into my head was me climbing on Adonis's lap so I was straddling him.

I held his face in my hands and replied, "This anger won't help you catch the bastard. I know you feel defeated because you couldn't get much information out of the parents, but you are smart. You will find clues, and you will catch this son of a bitch and make him pay."

Adonis smiled at me and pressed his lips against mine.

It was a slow kiss but was still just as amazing.

He broke the kiss and rested his forehead against mine.

"When Gabe found Lexi all those years ago, I was so happy for him, but I was jealous. Jealous that I couldn't find my mate. People used to stare at me; I was aware of what they all thought. Some days all I wanted to do was hide in my room, but I thought about my mate. I wanted to make her proud, even if we were both unaware of each other." Adonis smiled sadly.

I couldn't help the tears that escaped my eyes. Hearing him say those words really hurt my heart. He was suffering, and there was nothing I could do.

"Hey, I wasn't meant to make you cry." Adonis softly laughed, wiping away the tears that fell.

"I feel like such an idiot. While you were here trying to do your best for

your mate, what was I doing! Pining after some idiot who won me over with his sweet talk. Looking back, I don't even know what came over me. He said some sweet things and promised me something, and I waited like a complete fool." I shook my head, ashamed of myself.

"You were young, don't forget that. Clearly this guy knew what to say to you. Your past doesn't define who you are now," Adonis said, wiping another tear that fell.

"You are full of good advice." I smiled.

"It was worth it," Adonis replied.

"Worth it? What was?" I asked, confused.

"It was worth waiting all those years for you. It was worth disregarding my council till the last minute because you came into my life. I'd do it all again if I have you." Adonis breathed in my scent and closed his eyes, like he was savoring it.

"You can't say those things and not expect me to cry." I playfully hit him while tears streamed down my face.

Adonis kissed both sides of my face where tears were falling. "You're still cute." He winked.

I rolled my eyes before replying, "Whatever. But, on a more serious note, I have this nagging feeling that whoever did this will strike again. So, we need to put on a united front. We will find this bastard, but to do that, we have to work together.'

Adonis nodded. "You're right, I have the same feeling."

"First things first, let me talk to the parents. Maybe they felt intimidated by you, so let me see if I can get any information," I told him.

Adonis looked at me with reluctance but soon nodded his head. "Okay. But I will be right outside. I'm not risking it anymore."

Well, that's as good as I am going to get anyway. I nodded, and Adonis stood up, lifting me up with him.

He put me down, and I smirked. "Race ya?"

Adonis chuckled. "As much as I would love to, I think not."

Obviously I was about to complain, but Adonis picked me up bridal style and started running. The nerve of him. So I wasn't that fast, but I only became a lycan a few days ago!

Even though I was annoyed, I didn't mind that much because it meant being in Adonis's arms, and, I mean, who am I to complain about that?

When we reached the front of the palace, Adonis let me down, and I was about to storm off, but he held my hand, preventing me from doing so.

Hand in hand, we walked through the palace and straight to his office. Evan, Gabe, Lexi, and even Niya were already there.

Niya jumped up, and her eyes ran over my body. "You're okay? How did you jump so far and not break anything?"

"Perks of being a lycan I guess," I answered.

Since everyone had their seats, I decided to sit with Niya, but Adonis had other ideas and pulled me toward his seat

"Oh, great. Now the lovebirds are sitting with each other. Thank God she ran off to the forest so they could do whatever over there." Evan pretended to gag. Both Adonis and I glared at Evan, and Gabe hit Evan on the back of his head.

"Not the time or place, bro. You'll get your ass kicked by the both of them," Gabe said.

"Right. Let's move on then." Evan smiled at Adonis.

Adonis rolled his eyes and asked, "How are the parents?"

"All good, I have three guards outside their room and two below their window," Gabe replied.

Adonis nodded, satisfied, and then asked, "The prisoner?"

"Being held in the cell as you asked. We haven't questioned him yet," Evan answered, his playful eyes turning serious.

Guess he wasn't a fan of the person who held his mate at knifepoint either.

Adonis nodded slowly and looked at me. "Should we pay a visit to our prisoner?" His eyes were full of anger and glee. Clearly his lycan was excited about that.

I nodded and was about to stand up, but someone knocked on the door.

I didn't recognize the scent, but the men did as they all exchanged confused looks. Before I could ask, a middle-aged woman slowly opened the door.

My eyes widened as I realized who it was. How could I not know? She had the same eyes as the little girl.

"Is everything okay? Do you need anything?" Adonis asked.

"Your Majesty, I want to speak to you," the lady asked, staring directly at

1.  
LT

Adonis looked at me and then back at the lady. "Of course, we can go somewhere else."

She shook her head. "I have to speak to the queen. Alone."

An uneasy feeling settled in me as I stared at the panic in the lady's eyes....

## The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 24

[/ The Lycan's Queen by lailax](#)

### The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 24

Looking at Adonis, I knew he would refuse, but something told me that I had to talk to this lady. Before Adonis could say anything, I stood up and nodded.

"Come, we will go somewhere private and no one will follow us." I glared at Adonis, who glared right back at me.

His eyes never left me as I left the room with the lady. He would be pissed, but I would deal with that later; it wasn't important.

I walked down the stairs and noticed the lady's eyes constantly darting around, her hands were shaking.

An uneasy feeling settled in me, but it made me more determined to figure out what the fuck was going on.

Once we reached a secluded room of the palace, we entered, and I shut the door behind us. There was no one around, so we should be safe here.

I sat down and motioned for the lady to sit down too. She gave me a small smile and sat down opposite me.

"First I want to say how sorry I am for the loss of your child. I wish that I could have woken up and saved her." I shook my head.

"No, please don't blame yourself. We don't blame you. It's our fault for not listening to the warning." She wiped a tear that fell.

"Warning, what warning?" I asked, my eyebrows raised in confusion.

She sighed before replying, "A few days before, a man came to our house, claiming he was from the palace.

"He told us he knew that my husband had a criminal record and he had applied to be a guard at the palace.

"He said that they'd never accept him because of his record but said he could help us if we help him first. I told my husband not to accept, but he did because my husband desperately wanted the job.

"This man told us that we had to sneak into the palace and put something in the food.

"He claimed the food was going to the prisoners, and he wanted one of them dead but couldn't do it himself because he was well known. It just didn't sit right with me, but my husband agreed.

"The man told us if we don't do our job, he will know, and we will pay the price with the lives of our loved ones.

"My husband did sneak in; however, he couldn't bring himself to put whatever that was in the food because he didn't know what it was, and he began to have doubts.

"The very next day when we woke up, our daughter was gone, and we knew. That man took my daughter and killed her."

The poor lady burst into tears, and my heart hurt for her. What a vile and disgusting man. But who was this man?

Hearing what the lady said increased my doubts that this man must be someone who knew the palace very well. But who?

"That's why you were nervous coming here? That's why your eyes kept darting around?" I questioned.

"Yes, I'm afraid he is here." The lady trembled with fear.

The sick bastard who made this poor lady feel like this would pay. How sick can someone be, taking a helpless child and killing her in such a violent manner?

"You'll be safe here. Nothing will happen to you." I held her hands.

"Can you tell me what he looked like? Any small detail will help," I asked, being careful not to ask her too many questions.

"I don't remember much, but I do remember he had a scar on his face. It looked like claw marks, going across his eye." She shivered.

Well, that piece of information was definitely valuable. How many people have claw marks across their face?

I was just about to thank the lady, not wanting to press her for any more information, when the door opened.

Adonis stormed in and asked, "What about the color of his hair? His eye color? How tall was he?"

The lady looked at me with fear in her eyes. She jumped up and muttered, "I've said too much. He'll kill me. He'll kill me...?"

She rushed out of the room in a hurry. Shit, that was not meant to happen.

I glared at Adonis and said, "What the fuck was that about? This was meant to be a private conversation between us two. When did you decide to join?"

Adonis scoffed, "I wasn't about to leave my mate alone. I only heard the last bit. But I need more information."

He turned around, but I pulled him back and growled.

"You just ruined everything. Didn't you see how terrified she was when you decided to storm in with all your questions? For once in your life, couldn't you just do as you're told. Sometimes there are things you are not needed for."

"I am the king. I am always needed. I don't understand why she would tell you everything and not me." Adonis shook his head.

My anger was not calming down. "Because, Adonis, you are scary. You are the king, and these poor people were scared of you. That poor lady wanted to talk to someone who would understand her, and that wasn't you. But you just couldn't handle that, could you? You had to interfere and ruin everything. I would have gotten the information if you could control

yourself."

Adonis glared back at me. "I say the orders, not you. You obey my rules, end of..."

"I obey your rules? You know what, go fuck yourself. Good luck getting the information out of that lady, Your Majesty," I mocked.

I didn't wait for Adonis's reply as I stormed off. My anger must have been radiating off me as servants moved out of the way and looked at me in worry.

I stormed passed Adonis's office where all my friends were. Niya looked at me concerned, but I paid no attention.

"You tell your king that he better not come anywhere near me," I said, loudly of course because I wanted Adonis to hear.

Evan and Gabe looked at each other in worry, while I stormed toward my temporary room and slammed the door shut, causing things to rattle.

How dare he say those words to me? I won't let him treat me like that. He needs to learn that he isn't always right.

Adanie mouha the line but he needs to understand that anmetimes there

actually know better. He isn't always fucking right.

I heard him before I saw him. The door was locked as he turned the doorknob and growled out.

"Fine, you want to play that way. I'll just break this damn thing down," Adonis growled

Oh no he doesn't. Before he could do anything, I opened the door and glared at him.

"You think breaking down this door will do you any favors? You messed up big time, and now you have to fix it. Breaking down this fucking door won't help you."

Adonis looked flustered as I slammed the door shut and locked it.



"Maybe you should grovel like a human, and I may forgive you," I yelled.

Adonis didn't say anything after that, probably realizing how angry I really was. Good, this would teach him a good lesson.

Today was another eventful day and not having Adonis made me feel lonely, but he wasn't going to know that.

So, I decided to have a shower. It would be a good way to relax and take my mind off Adonis and his shit for some time.

I took my time in the shower, letting the hot water relax my muscles and temporarily forget my problems.

1

When I finally decided to come out, I quickly got changed and exited the bathroom. No sign of Adonis yet. Was he still thinking on how to apologize?

A knock at the window made me jump. Was that Adonis? Why would he be coming from the window?

I walked toward the window and opened the curtains. There was no one there. Shit, was I imagining things?

Just as I was about to close the curtains, something fell and dangled in front of my window.

My heart sank and I gasped.

No, no, no. This wasn't happening.

My feelings must have been powerful enough for Adonis as he barged through the door and looked for me.

My eyes were filled with tears as I pointed outside the window.

Adonis cursed and ran his hands through his hair. This was all my fault. This time it was on me.

Adonis moved me away from the window, but I kept staring

Staring at the head that was dangling. The head of that poor lady. The poor lady that was so scared of being killed, and I promised her she would be fine.

I broke that promise; she was murdered. Just like her daughter.

Adonis sat me on the side of the bed and knelt down.

"Don't you dare blame yourself. You weren't to know this was going to happen."

"I promised her she would be safe." I looked at Adonis.

He wiped the tears away and called for Gabe and Evan. Both looked solemn as they stared out the window.

"This doesn't look good, Dimitri," Gabe said.

"I know. I am well aware of that," Adonis spat out.

"Go and find where her head is hanging from and where is the rest of her body," Adonis ordered.

Both nodded before leaving.

Adonis sat next to me and tried to hold my hand, but I moved it away from him.

"Someone has it out for you. We need to know why and fast." I sighed.

"I have a lot of enemies, little one." Adonis shook his head.

"Well, for now you just have one. And we can't waste time; he needs to be found before more innocent people lose their lives," I replied.

Adonis nodded, "You're right, as always. I am the one who always messes up."

"Is that your way of apologizing to me?" I asked.

"It depends; has it worked?" Adonis questioned.

"No," I bluntly replied.

"I didn't think it would. Sometimes I say things I don't mean. I was worried when you left with her. I just couldn't deal with the thought of anything happening to you." Adonis looked at me.

"You need to trust me Adonis. If I really were in trouble, you'd feel it." I touched his chest.

"I trust you, but I don't trust others." He sighed.

“That is something that you’ll have to work on but some other time. Now we have important issues to deal with,” I replied.

“Someone is trying to undermine my rule. Trying to prove that I am not capable of being king,” Adonis growled.

“So, prove to them that you are. Prove to them that they messed with the wrong king. Show everyone who Adonis Dimitri Grey really is.” I looked at him.

Adonis smirked, his determination showing in his eyes.

I feel sorry for whoever thought they could mess with Adonis because they have another thing coming.

# The Lycan’s Queen by lailax Chapter 25

[/ The Lycan’s Queen by lailax](#)

## The Lycan’s Queen Book 1 – Chapter 25

The steely determination in Adonis’s eyes never left as he grabbed my hand, and we left the room.

Of course I was still angry with him, but this mate bond was making it harder for me to stay mad at him.

We made our way back to his study, where Lexi and Niya were still both sitting down. They jumped up when they saw us and looked at Adonis, worried

Adonis paid them no attention as he strode straight to his desk and picked up his phone.

“Bring Luke here now,” Adonis demanded.

He looked at Lexi and Niya. “You both go and get your mates.”

Neither of them said a word but just nodded and left. I guess they felt Adonis’s anger and didn’t want to provoke him.

Adonis didn’t even give me a chance to sit down; he pulled me down so I was sitting on his lap.

Me being angry, I tried to get up and leave, but Adonis held me down. Fucking strong mate(This novel will be daily updtaed at ), I couldn’t leave his embrace.

Adonis growled and said, "If you keep moving like that, I won't be responsible for what happens next. A lycan only has so much self-control when it comes to their mate."

Oh shit. I immediately stopped moving and felt heat rise up my cheeks.

Images of Adonis taking me over his desk invaded my mind, and I swore.

This was not the time to be thinking about that. I shook my head to try and clear the images from my head.

The last thing I needed was to be distracted by my dirty mind.

It didn't take long for everyone to join. Adonis's study was big enough for everyone, so I decided to get up off his lap and sit down next to Niya.

Being near Adonis was not working out well for me nor my body.

I knew he was angry with my move, but he didn't say anything. Luke and Sophia joined us this time. Luke's solemn face told me all I needed to know.

Sophia held onto her mate's hand, probably comforting him after what just happened.

"Enough is enough, this idiot has played his games with us, but it's time we show him who he messed with," Adonis growled.

Evan and Gabe both nodded in agreement. Niya grasped my hand, and I took a deep breath.

"Luke, did you figure out if any of your men saw anything?" Adonis asked.

"They said there was only one guard who they didn't recognize. He had a scar on his face." Luke looked angry

Scar

"A scar?" My heart was racing as seven pairs of eyes turned to look at me.

"Scar that looked like claw marks," I muttered under my breath.

"Aarya?" Niya looked at me, confused.

"The lady. She told me the man who threatened her had a scar that looked like claw marks on his face. It has to be the same guy," I replied.

Adonis gripped the side of his desk. Both Evan and Gabe looked at Adonis, concerned. Luke stared at the wall, silent, but his grip on Sophia's hand had me concerned.

"Dimitri, could it be?" Gabe started.

"No, it's impossible," Adonis cut Gabe off.

"I think you need to check," Gabe tried again.

What was going on? Check what? I looked at Luke, who looked tortured. I saw his pain reflected in his eyes. Why was he in pain?

My gaze found Adonis's, who looked at me and then sighed. He picked up his phone and held it to his ear while it dialed.

Gabe sat down next to Lexi, who held his hand. Evan looked at Niya; he wanted her comfort. Niya looked conflicted, but I knew Evan needed

Niya.

So, I stood up and motioned for Evan to take my seat. He looked at me, grateful, as he took a seat next to Niya.

I looked at my mate, who was glaring a hole in the wall. The tension in the room was evident, but why I was still unsure about.

Adonis glanced at me and held out his hand for me. I took his hand, and he pulled me to his side, holding onto me for dear life.

It felt like hours when, in reality, it was minutes before someone answered. Adonis tightened his grip on me, and he asked a few questions to the person on the phone.

Suddenly his grip loosened, and he turned away from me.

"Are you telling me the truth? Go and look again." Adonis was breathing fast.

The answer he got clearly pissed him off as he threw his phone at the wall, making all of us jump. The phone shattered into tiny pieces.

"Bastardo." Adonis ran his hands through his hair.

I looked at Gabe and Evan, who both looked angry. What was going on?

"Fanculo, quel bastardo fuggi." He paced the room. (Fuck, that bastard escaped.)

"Dimitri tends to talk in Italian when he is extremely pissed off," Evan said.

Even though it was the wrong time, I couldn't help but thinking how hot Adonis sounded when he spoke Italian.

"Your reaction tells us all we need to know." Gabe shook his head.

"But how? How could this have happened?" Evan looked confused.

"What is going on? Who are you talking about?" I asked.

Adonis whipped his head around so fast I thought he would break his neck. He strode toward me and picked me up.

Knowing he was angry, I decided it was in everyone's best interests if I didn't move or piss him off even more. Adonis buried his face in my neck and took deep breaths.

"Non ti porterà via da me," he muttered. (He won't take you away from me.)

"I don't know what you are saying, Adonis." I sighed.

"How the fuck can this happen?" Adonis growled, lifting his head up and looking at everyone.

"We are just as confused as you." Gabe shook his head in disbelief.

"I am still clueless over here," I tried again.

SOT

Adonis paid me no attention as he placed me on his desk and stood between my legs so I was facing the opposite way to everyone else.

Fuck no, I wanted to know what was going on. I pushed Adonis away, jumped down from the desk, and made my way over to the other side.

Adonis let out a groan of frustration, while Evan and Gabe look amused.

"I know it's the wrong time, but this is funny." Evan smirked.

"I agree, your mate is headstrong like you, Dimitri." Gabe laughed.

"Damn right I am. So, you will tell me what is going on." I glared at Adonis.

"Don't forget I am still angry with you," I added.

"That is girl code for You better tell me what is going on if you want me to forgive you.' I know that." Evan looked pleased with himself.

"Oh yeah? How do you know that so well? You angered a lot of girls?" Niya raised her eyebrows.

"Huh? No, no! That's not what I mean... I...well, I just." Evan stumbled over his words.

It was clear Niya was just messing with Evan. Her eyes twinkled with mischief, but poor Evan was clueless.

Instead, the poor guy was struggling to find the words to explain to his mate what he meant.

"Evan, she was just messing with you." I laughed.

Niya laughed. "Your reaction was the best."

"You were just messing with me?" Evan looked dazed.

"Wow, my mate is a joker just like me." Evan had a massive grin on his face.

"Yes, but she's much better than you. She actually makes us laugh." Gabe patted Evan on the shoulder.

We all laughed, but our little moment was short-lived as Luke stood up and banged his hand on the desk, causing a few of us to jump.

"\*Enough. Now isn't the right time to be laughing. We have serious problems to deal with, Aarya. You being mad at Adonis or being nosy isn't helping. Some things aren't meant for you to know."

The room suddenly went silent, and I took a step back. I had never seen Luke so mad, and his words felt like a personal attack against me.

"You realize that you sound like a spoiled brat not getting what they want?" Luke shook his head at me.

His words cut deep and made me think, was I really acting like that?

"Luke!" Sophia exclaimed, pulling Luke away and sitting him back down.

"I... I'm sorry. I didn't know that's how I was acting." I shook my head, disappointed in myself.

"Sorry? Why the fuck are you sorry? He should be sorry for talking to you like that," Adonis spat.

Everyone was silent as Adonis glared daggers at Luke. My gaze found Evan and Gabe's, who were looking between Luke and Adonis in worry.

Luke stood up. "She doesn't get to know. It's none of her business, and it isn't like you were dying to tell her anyway."

"She has a name, and it's Aarya. And she is your queen. Show her the respect she deserves." Adonis gripped his desk.

"I know that, and I knew her before she was queen. I am telling you this as your friend. I don't want her to know," Luke said.

"Enough!" Adonis yelled, breaking his desk in half.

"Holy shit!" Evan pulled Niya and I away just in time as pieces of the broken desk flew everywhere.

Evan had me and Niya in his hold as we all stood there shocked.

"My mate, my queen will know everything, and if you don't like that, then you can fuck off." Adonis walked over to Evan, who let me go.

Adonis pulled me into his embrace. My heart was still racing a million miles per hour, (This novel will be daily updated at )and I couldn't believe what I just witnessed.

"Mi dispiace amore mio." Adonis whispered. (I'm sorry my love.)

"I am hoping that means you're sorry," I guessed.

Adonis nodded, and I sighed, "Gabe, get someone to clean this up."

I dragged Adonis out, and everyone else followed. This day was just getting worse; it needed to be over.

Adonis looked at everyone. "I think we need to continue this conversation, so let's go to my second study."

ID

"You have a second study?" I asked.

"Of course he does. You don't want to know how many desks he used to break." Evan shook his head.



Adonis ignored Evan, and we all made our way to the second study. As soon as everyone was comfortable, Adonis cleared his throat.

"I will tell everyone what they need to know. If anyone has a problem with it, then they are more than welcome to leave." Adonis glared at Luke, who kept his head down.

"This guy with a scar across his face is someone we know. He was someone close to us all, everyone loved him, but he went mad. Mad after realizing he wasn't going to be a lycan with power. A mad lycan is dangerous, their human side is lost, and they destroy everything in their path. This man was Luke's brother, and the scar on his face was caused by me." Adonis sighed.

No one said anything as the words sank in. Luke had a brother? No wonder he didn't want anyone to know.

Luke looked down, ashamed, as Sophia comforted her mate.

"He was taken away and locked in a cell deep underground. None of us could kill him because we all loved him at one point. Adonis rang to check if he was still there, but he escaped. It confirmed our worst thoughts. He is out, and he is coming for us," Evan finished off.

"What made him go mad?" I asked.

"Power, or lack thereof. He wanted to be a lycan with power, but Adonis never gave him what he wanted. He was angry that his younger brother got given a title, but he didn't have one," Luke replied.

"I never gave him a title because I knew he was reckless, but I still cared for him like a brother. But one mistake of mine caused a lot of bloodshed." Adonis shook his head.

"My brother won't stop till we are all dead. In his mind, we are the reason he was trapped in that cell. What worries me now is that we have mates. He could do anything." Luke looked at Adonis, concerned.

"Adonis, you heard what that lady said though? Didn't you realize?" I questioned.

"I didn't want to believe it was the same person. I guess I was in denial until we were all in the study." Adonis sighed.

"What's his name?" Niya asked.

"Bradley." Luke looked pained as he said his brother's name.

Luke stood up. "I have to warn my parents."

Adonis nodded. "You go."

Luke walked away with Sophia, and we all sat there in silence.

"Everything is messed up." Evan looked distraught.

"Remember, he isn't the same person we used to love as a brother. He is a madman, (This novel will be daily updated at )and he probably has no humanity left. We need to be vigilant at all times." Adonis looked at both Gabe and Evan.

"Keep your mates close; do not let them out of your sight," he added.

Gabe pulled Lexi closer to him, while Evan just stood close to Niya, making sure he wasn't making her uncomfortable.

"I think that's enough for today. We all need to meet here tomorrow morning and discuss our next steps." Adonis dismissed everyone.

Niya squeezed my hands before leaving with Evan close behind.

It was just me and Adonis left now. I looked at him, but he was already

looking at me

"What now?" I asked.

"Now, we rest. I think that is the best thing after today," he replied.

"Don't think I am still not angry with you." I rolled my eyes.

He smirked. "I want to see how long you can last."

We made our way back to our room and got ready for bed. My eyes looked at the window where that poor lady's head was hanging from, and I shuddered

"Nothing will harm you while I am here." Adonis wrapped his arms around my waist.

His presence calmed my racing heart, and I breathed a sigh of relief.

"Come, let's get into bed." Adonis led me away from the window.

I got into bed, but before I could get comfy, I turned to Adonis.

"Since when can you speak Italian?" I asked.

Can't VO

"Since I was a little kid," Adonis replied.

"Okay...so when were you going to tell me?" I pressed.

I were

"It's not a big deal that I speak another language. Lots of people do." Adonis looked at me like I was crazy.

"I have to learn Italian so I know what you're saying," I made a mental note inside my head.

"That's what this is all about. You just want to know what I'm saying." Adonis smirked.

"Sarà divertente." (This is going to be fun.)

"What did you say? You better not be making fun of me," I warned.

"Hmm... guess you'll find out when you start learning Italian.(This novel will be daily updated at )" Adonis grinned and pulled me toward him.

"Enough talking, I just want to hold you tonight." Adonis sighed.

I got comfy against Adonis, snuggling into his warmth. This was what I needed. What we both needed.

"Times are going to get tough, aren't they?" I said.

"Yes, but nothing will happen to you," Adonis replied.

"I know, I'm a lycan now." I laughed.

"That you are, but you need training. We will have a session tomorrow." Adonis burst my bubble.

"I don't want to," I mumbled into his chest.

Training means an early wake-up call. Early wake-up call means I have to leave the comfort of my bed, and I was not prepared to do that.

Adonis chuckled. "My queen needs to be trained so she can look after herself, which means I will wake you up."

Great. I don't know if I'd survive training with Adonis. My lycan was already pushing me to mate with him, and seeing him training last time did things to my body.

Shit, I better not think about this because Adonis might not be able to control himself.

"Fine." I sighed.

Adonis smiled. "Sleep now."

As soon as he said those words, my eyes felt heavy and my body suddenly felt exhausted. Guess it was time to sleep.

I yawned and snuggled into Adonis, who tightened his grip around me.

And that's how I fell asleep, in the arms of my king

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 26

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 26

"And again. Hit harder," Adonis shouted at me.

Sweat was dripping down my forehead as I sighed and hit the punching bag again. You might be wondering what was going on; so was I.

Adonis was true to his word; he woke me up early and carried me to the training room

Since it was just the two of us, I could wear a sports bra and shorts without worrying about Adonis ripping some guy's eyes out.

He really pushed me to my limits and beyond. With no breaks and constant training, my body ached, but Adonis continued to push me.

Right now I was practicing building up my strength.

Hitting this punching bag continuously for twenty minutes while Adonis stood in the corner and shouted at me to hit harder really made me wish that he was this punching bag.

How satisfying would that be.

He wasn't my mate right now, he was my trainer. His face was void of any emotion, which made it harder for me to even try and get out of training.

This Adonis took no shit from anyone, so I was stuck.

Wiping the sweat from my brow, I turned to Adonis. "Five-minute break?"

He narrowed his eyes at me before replying, "I'm timing you."

Thank fuck. I ripped off the gloves and collapsed on the floor. My body wasn't used to this much training

It wasn't that I was unfit or anything... but who really liked training for hours on end when you could be in bed watching TV?

"Five minutes is up!" Adonis shouted, causing me to jump up.

Urgh, why did that go by fast? Stupid time always goes past slowly other times, like when you've finished your exam.

Of course when you want it to go slow, it never will.

"Gloves on, let's go," Adonis yelled.

Groaning, I picked up the gloves and resumed punching. This time I imagined the bag to be Adonis because right now he was not in my good book.

I hit the punching bag repeatedly before it fell off and spilled everywhere. Oh shit, I don't think that was meant to happen.

"Good, next exercise," Adonis said, moving away from the wall and toward me.

Huh? I was meant to do that? One part of me wanted to question him, but the other part refused just in case he decided to make me hit another bag.

"Fighting stances. Your lycan may already be a great fighter, but you need to be a great fighter in your human form too," Adonis explained.

"Damn him, telling me I am not a good fighter," I mumbled.

"Did you say something?" Adonis asked.

"No," I replied.

"I want you to copy the stances I show you. Okay?" he said.

I just nodded, wanting this training to finish. My body was all sweaty and gross; I needed a shower ASAP.

Adonis spent almost an hour on fighting stances, how to block and dodge. Everything hurt, but I refused to tell him that; didn't want to seem like a wuss. Easier said than done though.

"Okay, that's enough for today," Adonis announced.

I let out a large sigh. "Okay, cool. Bye."

Finally, shower time. Get these gross workout clothes on and get into my comfy clothes. Ahh, I couldn't wait.

"Where do you think you're going?" Adonis pulled me back to him.

He now had a smile on his face and tucked a piece of hair behind my ear. I pushed him away.

"Oh, so now you smile? What happened to Mr. Emotionless? Standing there shouting at me every time I didn't hit the punching bag properly, or I ran too slow or I..."

My speech was cut off as Adonis pulled me down so we both ended up on the floor.

I gripped his shoulders and glared at him.

"What was that for?"

"To get you to shut up." He smirked.

"Whatever. I'm leaving." I rolled my eyes.

"Nope, you're staying here." Adonis wrapped his arms around me.

"But I'm a sweaty mess," I complained.

"I don't care." He shrugged.

"I couldn't be my usual self around you. How would you ever get anything done?" Adonis sighed.

"Huh?" I was now confused.

"If it was up to me, I would have taken you upstairs and had my way with you when I saw you first come out in this outfit. I had to become 'Mr. Emotionless' so you could actually train," Adonis explained.

"So basically you stood there all serious because you were horny?" I laughed.

"Mmm... I'm always horny around you." Adonis kissed my neck.

Fucking hell, what was he doing? His lips traveled up my neck until they met mine. The urgency of the kiss caused me to moan and gave Adonis

the opportunity to slip his tongue into my mouth.

"Adonis.. someone will see," I panted.

"No one will interrupt the king." He smirked.

"Cocky bastard," I mumbled before Adonis captured my lips again.

I broke the kiss this time, needing time to catch my breath, but that didn't stop Adonis. He trailed kisses down my neck. His lips seemed to like the

spot where my neck and shoulder met.

"Fuck," I groaned, wrapping my hands in his hair.

I felt him smirk against my skin. "Fuck you I will, very soon."

That sounded like a promise, and I shivered. Underneath me, I felt his bulge growing and smirked.

Well two can play at this game. Granted, I had no idea what I was doing, but I hoped it would have the desired effect on him.

Adonis was too occupied to even notice when I subtly changed my position and started grinding on his impressive bulge.

God, who knew this felt so good? I felt my core getting wetter every second I carried on.

Adonis let out a groan against my neck, causing me to grind against him faster.

"If you don't want this to end up with you lying in my bed naked, I would stop right now." Adonis sounded like he was tortured.

My mind was foggy with desire; I couldn't think straight. All I wanted was Adonis, and I wanted him now.

So, I paid no attention to his warning and instead grabbed his hands and placed it on my waist.

I looked him dead in the eye and said, "What if I don't want to stop?"

"Fuck." Adonis wasted no time lifting me up and almost taking the door off its hinges.

Oh God, I think I awoke the beast.

"Dimitri, your room is fixed now," Gabe called.

Adonis didn't even acknowledge his friend and instead growled, "My floor is off limits."

Guards moved out of the way as Adonis made his way back to our room,

slamming the door shut and dropping me on the bed.



I didn't even have time to dwell about what occurred here last time as Adonis looked at me with a predatory glare in his eyes.

"There's no going back now. You've said those words, I will take you, and I will mark you." His husky voice made me clench my thighs together as I felt my core become wetter.

Adonis closed his eyes and groaned, "Here I am trying to stay in control, but you keep getting more turned on?"

Heat rose up my cheeks, and Adonis wasted no time ripping off his shirt and pants.

"Do you know how hard you make me? All this teasing of yours made it so hard not to rip your clothes off and shove my cock into your tight entrance," Adonis growled.

Holy shit, I never knew dirty talk would turn me on that much. Adonis grabbed my hand and pressed it against his bulge.

"See, all this because you're a little tease." Adonis bent down and nipped my ear.

"Not my fault you can't handle a little bit of teasing," I managed to get out.

"Hmm... I can't handle teasing? I think we should see if you can, but not now. I have no patience," Adonis whispered in my ear, wrapping his arms around my back so he could undo my sports bra.

Unfortunately, it wasn't a proper bra. It had to be pulled over my head, and Adonis had no time for that. Instead, he ripped off my bra and flung it to the side.

*h*

"Stupid thing was in my way," he mumbled, leaning down and capturing one of my breasts in his mouth.

I gasped and closed my eyes, relishing in the feeling of Adonis devouring my breasts. Suddenly I found myself wanting more, wanting Adonis to

give me that pleasure only he can.

"Adonis," I breathed.

He stopped his assault on my breasts and looked up at me. My eyes were filled with desire.

"What is it baby? What do you want me to do?" Adonis looked at me.

"I...I..." My brain struggled to formulate the words.

"Show me baby, come on show me," Adonis whispered.

Theld his hand and placed it on my core, which was covered by my soaking wet shorts and underwear.

A devious look took over his face as he crawled down so he was face-to-face with my core.

"You want me to make you cum?"

No words were coming out of my mouth, so I just nodded. Adonis smirked and ripped off my shorts and underwear in one motion.

"All you had to do was ask, my love."

His tongue wasted no time in licking my soaking wet core.

"Fuck, you're so wet," he groaned into my core.

Adonis's tongue was magical. I was a moaning mess as his tongue swirled around my clit repeatedly.

I clutched his hair, pushing him deeper into me, desperate to feel that release I so wanted. His rough strokes, bringing me closer and closer until...

He noticed this and grabbed my hands, looking up at me.

"No more, baby. This is your punishment for constantly teasing me." He smirked.

What? He can't leave me on edge like that! I was about to open my mouth when I noticed him pulling down his underwear.

"Time for the main show, baby." He licked his lips.

Jeez, my throat dried up at the sight of him. He was massive. How was that going to fit?

Adonis sensed my nerves and kissed me slowly. "It'll be fine. Keep your eyes on me."

My gaze was locked onto his hazel eyes as he slowly entered me. My eyes automatically closed, and Adonis growled.

"Open your eyes, Aarya, I want to see you as I take you for the first time."

Forcing my eyes open, they locked onto Adonis's gaze. He grabbed my hands and pinned them above me. Now that his member was in, I moved against him to get him to move.

"Adonis, fucking move," I growled.

He didn't need to be told twice. Adonis moved slow at first, but I watched as his muscles tensed. Clearly this wasn't his cup of tea.

Since my hands were still above my head, I decided to wiggle to get his attention.

"I said move, Adonis," I growled again.

This time he got the hint. His thrusts became faster and harder. He let go of my hands, and I used them to pull him down to my lips.

"Fuck, fuck, fuck. You feel so good. So good," Adonis groaned.

"Oh God, Adonis, don't stop." I felt my release building up.

"Never, I'll never stop." Adonis thrust into me faster.

"Shit," I groaned.

"Come on, baby, let it go," Adonis said, his lips attaching to my neck.

"Oh fuck. Adonis!" I yelled as he bit into my neck.

At the same time, I felt my juices spill out of me as Adonis swore and his seed filled me. Adonis collapsed next to me and pulled me closer to him.

"I will never get tired of that."

"Of what? Having sex?" I asked, yawning.

"Of seeing you cum all over my cock. And it's not sex. We made love." Adonis pecked my lips.

"Guys? Are you serious right now?" Evan's voice shouted.

"It reeks of sex. Why am I the one who always has to get you?" he complained

Both Adonis and I looked at each other and burst out laughing.

"Glad you find it funny, but we said we would meet, remember? I'll tell the others it'll be a while," Evan grumbled before walking off.

"I did specifically say no one is allowed on this floor. His fault." Adonis shrugged.

AS MUCH AS I WOULD WISH LU leave ule ucu, Lvall was ugie. Vyllau umys to do. I looked at Adonis, who sighed.

"Fine, lets shower."

"Together?" I squeaked.

"Saves water that way." He grinned, picking me up and carrying me to the bathroom

An hour later, we were showered and ready. Obviously Adonis delayed the process by saying he couldn't get enough of me, so we ended up spending a lot more time in the shower than needed.

I was tired and sore down there, but the seriousness of the situation kept me awake. Both of us made our way, hand in hand, to his study.

"Finally," Evan said as soon as we walked in.

"You're finally marked and mated!" Lexi squealed.

"Yeah so exciting." Evan rolled his eyes.

This time I hit him round the head and laughed. "You're only sour because you'll be the last to mate."

Gabe laughed and looked at Adonis. "I'm happy for you but be careful.

These girls know how to use their bodies against us.

Lexi laughed and replied, "I'll teach you my tricks, Aarya."

Adonis just rolled his eyes and pulled me close to him. Seems like someone was extra needy today.

Luke walked in with Sophia; both looked solemn. Sophia glanced up at me, and her eyes narrowed before winking at me. Of course she knew.

"So, plan?" Luke asked.

"Yeah...plan," Evan trailed off.

I glanced around at the men; all their faces had a pained look. It was clear that this was hard for them. After all, Bradley was one of them, and they all cared for him.

"Guys, we need to think about that little girl who was murdered. We aren't catching your friend, or your brother, Luke. We are catching a criminal who needs to pay for his crimes."

I looked at the four of them.

All the men looked at me before nodding.

"Right. First things first, I want the soldiers training to be harsher. They have to be prepared for anything." Adonis looked at Luke.

"Done," Luke replied.

"Warn the surrounding packs. Make sure they keep a lookout. Warn them he is dangerous." Adonis looked at Evan and Gabe, who both nodded.

This was probably the wrong time, but Adonis looked hot giving out orders. I think my wolf was still horny.

"Warn our mates' packs too. I am not risking anything," Adonis added.

My pack? Shit, Carter! He will not be impressed when he hears the news. Especially since I haven't told him of the events that occurred recently.

"We know this sick bastard; he will make the first contact. Only then will we really know what he wants. Until then, be vigilant. Our mates will stay by our sides. If you see anything suspicious, warn me immediately," Adonis warned everyone.

"I should go and start the training process," Luke said, standing up.

"Aarya is training with me, but the others need to train too." Adonis looked at the girls.

"Sophia and Lexi will train with me and Gabe. Niya..." Luke looked at Evan.

"I'll train Niya." Evan nodded.

Our first training session went really well, ended up with the two of us mating. I rolled my eyes. Maybe I should train with the others so there are no repeats of today.

Everyone stood up and walked out of Adonis's study. I noticed Niya was looking at me, her eyes were telling me something.

"Adonis, I'll meet you in a bit. Niya and I are just going to talk." I walked over to Niya

"Stay on our floor. I'll go with these two to warn your pack," Adonis replied, kissing me on the forehead before leaving

When everyone was out of earshot, I dragged Niya to one of the rooms. My room reeked of sex, so it wasn't the best place for a conversation.

"What happened?" I asked.

Niya glanced at me before looking down at her feet.

"Did something happen? Did Evan do something?" I pressed her.

"No, he didn't do anything." She seemed like she was sulking.

"Are you upset that Evan didn't do anything?" I questioned.

"Yes! When I came here, I was terrified. So, he kept his distance, but now I feel this need like I have to be constantly with him. I want him to always stay by my side. The other night I tried to kiss him, but he stepped away, saying that I would regret it in the morning." Niya huffed.

"Niya, he is scared. Evan doesn't want to do anything that will cause you pain. He still blames himself for what happened to you. Plus, he is such a nice guy that even though he is desperate to mate with you, he'll never push you," I replied softly.

"You think so? He's refusing me because he is scared?" Niya asked.

I nodded. "If you really want something out of this relationship, then tell him. Sit him down and tell him."

"I thought it was too soon after to be thinking like this. That's why I was ashamed to tell you. But me and my wolf, we've healed so fast since being here. Evan helped so much, always making me laugh and always respecting my space." Niya sighed.

"Why you would think I would judge you is beyond me. But let me tell you this. There is nothing wrong with wanting something more with your mate. Like you said, he has healed you, and you should make good memories with him. Just talk to him, he will understand." I smiled.

Niya smiled back. "God, that's a weight lifted off my shoulders. Now what about you?"

"Me?" I asked.

"You're a mated lycan now! I can't believe Dimitri waited that long!" Niya laughed.

"Well, he respected me. It feels so weird to carry his mark on me. I feel like even being away from him for one minute is too long." I shook my

"Gross. Newly mated lycans," Niya playfully responded.

"That'll be you one day," I teased.

Niya rolled her eyes and laughed.

We made our way out of the room and were walking toward where Adonis was when Evan met us.

"Good chat?" he asked, his gaze on Niya.

"Yep, we had a really good chat." I smirked.

Niya shoved me before saying, "I was thinking about training."

"Yeah? That's so weird, I was just going to explain to you what will happen." Evan smiled.

"Well, okay then. Bye, lovebirds," I yelled as Evan and Niya walked away, chatting

Niya turned around and stuck her middle finger up. I laughed and made my way back to my room.

The state of our room made me blush. Tom clothes everywhere, sheets were a mess.

"Hmm... thinking about this afternoon?" Adonis whispered, bending down and kissing my mark.

"When did you get back?" I tried to turn around but found myself stuck in his grip

Adonis never responded but instead picked me up and threw me on the bed.

"Round three?" His devious smirk appeared on his face.

Before I could say anything, his lips captured mine and his hand slipped down my underwear.

Guess we weren't getting out of bed today.

## The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 27

### The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 27

Two weeks had passed, and so far, nothing. No threatening calls, no messages, no more dead bodies.

That made Adonis more on edge. In his mind, he felt as if Bradley was testing him. If he let his guard down even for a second, Bradley would attack.

Needless to say, this Adonis hasn't been pleasant all the time. Mostly he supervises the training and yells. A lot.

I know the pressure is getting to him. He feels responsible and doesn't want to let his people down.

My life, well, it has been eventful. As soon as Carter got the phone call, he rang me up

"Smiley, what the fuck? Why did I get a phone call telling me to watch out for some madman? And why haven't you told me what happened?" Carter sounded unimpressed.

"Carter, I'm sorry. It has just been crazy around here." I sighed.

"You know I heard about you passing out and changing into a lycan from Diya, who heard it from Niya. And the time you went all psycho and tore some guy's arm off," Carter answered.

"Not my finest moment." I cringed before continuing

"Look, it's been hard. One minute I'm a werewolf and the next I am a lycan. My head hasn't been able to wrap around the fact, and just when I get settled, something happens."

"You know I'm always here for you, right? I want regular updates now; one every week," Carter demanded.

"Okay, Dad." I rolled my eyes even though he couldn't see.

"Smiley, save that for the bedroom, please." I heard the amusement in his voice.



"Eww gross. You're disgusting." I shook my head to clear that moment from my memory.

Carter chuckled. "Oh, Smiley. I miss you lots. I wish you were here, but I also know that you're so loved by everyone there. After all, you saved their king from a forced mating

"Hmm...yeah," I replied.

"You are happy there, right? I don't care if your mate is the king, if he's making you unhappy, then I'll bring you right back here. Although I'm not

too sure I want to deal with an angry king....," Carter trailed off.

"Be quiet. I am happy. It's just this whole situation with Bradley means Adonis is more on edge." I sighed.

"He needs your support, Smiley. Don't forget he has the whole world on his shoulders. Some council members are just waiting for him to slip up so they remove him from the throne," Carter explained.

"Yeah, and when I find out who they are, my fist will meet their face," I growled

"See! That's what he needs, someone on his side for once. You guys are perfect for each other. Now look after yourself, Smiley." Carter said his

goodbyes.

That phone call was five days ago. Since then I had remained by Adonis's side while he tried his best to prove to me that he was fine.

Training was awful, although I was definitely getting better. Thankfully there was no repeats of our first training session.

Adonis was a harsh trainer, but I felt myself and my lycan becoming stronger

Adonis also wanted me to resume my studies to become a pack doctor, and although I desperately wanted to, it wasn't the right time.

I decided to study part time, instead of full time, and do online classes.

It wasn't ideal, but it worked well for me because it meant that I could always be here for Adonis, and that was the most important thing.

In good news, Niya and Evan's relationship had significantly improved. Now Evan was happier and no longer complaining. Well, he didn't complain as much!

It was clear to see the two of them were happy, and seeing that was all I needed. After everything that happened with Niya, I just wanted her to be comfortable and happy.

Niya was slowly transitioning into a lycan, which she was excited about. Evan was a little worried, probably thinking something might happen to Niya.

Niya brushed aside his worries, but Evan still remained close to her.

Right now I was sitting with Lexi, who was teaching me all about using my body to my advantage.

I decided this lesson was needed because a certain someone was always touching me and always wanted me in bed.

"All lycans are the same, horny bastards. That's why I decided that us ladies had to have a few tricks up our sleeves," Lexi said.

"You got that right." I nodded.

"Right! Anyway, you have to use that amazing body of yours to your advantage. It's clear Adonis is crazy for it, so use it against him! Seduce him and leave him on edge. Don't give him the satisfaction and he'll drop down on his knees and give you whatever you want. Even if that is no sex for a few days," Lexi explained.

"Hmm...so this knowledge is from previous experiences I'm guessing?" I teased Lexi, who blushed bright red.

"Maybe... but how else was I meant to know if it worked?" She pouted, causing me to laugh

Before I was able to say anything, I spotted Gabe standing behind with a devious smirk. He came behind Lexi, picked her up and threw her over his shoulder.

"Sorry, gotta show my mate that my charms are irresistible." He winked at me.

Lexi gasped but started giggling. "Oops."

Adonis joined us and looked at Gabe with a knowing look. These men and their one-track mind!

"You can't resist my charms either, little one," Adonis whispered.

"Don't get too cocky now. It may backfire." I pushed him away.

Gabe and Lexi were about to make their way upstairs when Niya and Evan made their way down.

Something was different about Niya, but I couldn't put my finger on it.

"Wow! Congrats, bro, you're finally mated! Maybe now you'll complain less. Guess we all have Niya to thank since she's had such a good effect on you. Everyone is so grateful, Niya," Gabe teased.

No way! Niya was now mated, and she was a lycan! How did it take me so long to notice that?

Evan rolled his eyes and replied, "Fuck off."

"Nah, I'm gonna fuck Lexi instead." Gabe laughed, causing Lexi to gasp in horror

He saluted and left with Lexi protesting the whole way.

Niya came over to me, almost shyly, and I couldn't resist the temptation to tease her.

"So, mated and a lycan? You sure do work fast."

"Aarya!" Niya complained.

"What? As if you expected me to stay quiet. It's a golden opportunity to tease you! Plus, it's payback for all the times you teased me." I stuck my tongue out playfully

"Wow, who knew the queen was so mature." Evan rolled his eyes.

"Don't talk about being mature. You're the most childlike male I have ever met," I retorted.

Evan's eyes widened in shock as Adonis just laughed and patted Evan on the back.

"Don't mess with the queen."

Evan muttered something like, "Lesson learned."

"Toutes nos felicitations." Adonis smiled. *(Congratulations.)*

"Merci mais pourquoi tu parles en francais?" Evan asked. *(Thanks, but why are you talking in French?)*

Adonis chuckled. "Regardez son visage, elle est en colère. Je l'aime." *(Look at her face, she is angry. I like it.)*

"Tu taquines ton compagnon? Elle va te tuer," Evan warned. *(You're teasing your mate? She'll kill you.)*

I coughed really loudly, getting both men's attention.

"French? You know French too?" I glared at Adonis.

"How did you know?" Evan answered.

"I learned basic French in school, but French? I thought you only knew Italian!" I threw my hands up in the air.

"Little one, when you've been alive for as long as we have, you have the time to learn many languages. Italian is my favorite since I am Italian, but that doesn't mean I don't speak any other languages."

Adonis had a wicked grin on his face.

Just as I was about to reply, Niya pulled me and whispered in my ear. Slowly a devious smile took over my face as I turned to my mate, who now looked confused.

Stay confused, Adonis, because you aren't going to know what hit you.

"Aapane galat ladakee ke saath khilavaad kiya." I smirked as both Evan and Adonis looked at each other in confusion. *(You messed with the wrong girl.)*

"Kya hua? Aapane socha tha ki aap keval ek se adhik bhaasha bol sakate hain?" Niya stood up and shook her head. *(What happened? You thought only you could speak more than one language?)*

"Um...what? What are you saying?" Evan asked.

"Kya? Aapaka matalab hai ki aap samajh nahin sakate ki main kya kah raha hoon?" I dramatically said, feigning shock. *(What? You mean you can't understand what I am saying?)*

"Little one, please. What are you saying?" Adonis looked at me

Both Niya and I glanced at each other before bursting out into fits of laughter.

"Meree bhaasha seekhane ke lie aapake paas hamesha ek achchhee baat hai." I walked over to Adonis and patted him on the shoulder. *(It's a good thing you have forever to learn my language.)*

A look of recognition passed over Evan's face. "You're speaking in your mother tongue!"

"Yep! The look on both of your faces was priceless! How the tables

"Yep! The look on both of your faces was priceless! How the tables turned." I laughed.

"So, you were teasing me?" Adonis asked.

"Maybe, but you so deserved it." I stuck my tongue out.

"Will you tell me what you were saying?" he questioned.

"Hmm...nope." I pretended to think about it.

"Niya will tell me," Evan announced proudly.

"Oh really? So you'll tell me what you and Dimitri were talking about before then?" Niya raised her eyebrows.

"For the right price." Evan wiggled his eyebrows.

I watched as Niya smirked and walked toward Evan, kissing him on his cheek and trailing down to his lips but never kissing them.

"No sex for a week," Niya said, leaving Evan flustered.

"What? No, I'll tell you," Evan yelled, causing Niya to laugh and me to shake my head in amusement.

Adonis looked at me and said, "May just have to take a page out of Niya's book to get what I want."

"Oh yeah? You think I'm going to be the one who can't survive without sex, it's the other way around." I stuck my tongue out yet again.

"Stick your tongue out one more time, I dare you." Suddenly the atmosphere seemed more charged as Adonis's eyes were filled with lust.

Uh oh, I knew that look. I could do what he said, but where is the fun in that? Seeing him get all worked up caused me way too much fun and enjoyment.

"Right... and that is our cue to leave you two lovebirds alone," Evan announced, dragging Niya away.

Both Adonis and I were too focused on each other to realize. His eyes followed my every move while my body tingled with excitement.

My eyes looked all over the place, trying to find a way out or some way I could easily escape Adonis.

After all, it had been a long time since he had chased me, and this time I was much stronger.

Adonis noticed this, and he licked his lips.

“Thinking of running, my queen?”

“Maybe, my king.” I smirked.

“I do enjoy the chase, be careful, little one. Soon you’ll be pinned under me with no means of escape.” His eyes pierced my own.

I shivered with anticipation.

Watching his every move, I walked toward the exit and got ready to run, but before I did, there was something I had to do.

In a flash, I turned around and stuck my tongue out before darting off.

I heard Adonis’s growl as I pushed my body to run faster. Feeling the wind on my face was heavenly, and it had been a long time since I could run this freely.

This would do both Adonis and me so much good.

Adonis was catching up to me, but unlike last time I wasn’t going to give up so easily

I used the same technique as last time, running in different directions, but at the same time I was looking for a good hiding place.

That’s when my eyes found a large tree. I had never managed to climb one before, but it was now or never.

Much to my surprise, I grabbed onto the branch and managed to swing myself up. Holy fuck! I actually did it!

As I was catching my breath, I heard Adonis and clasped my hands over my mouth. God, he looked so hot!

I couldn’t help but admire him from here. His muscles were tense, and his plump lips looked so inviting

Snap out of it, Aarya! You don't want him smelling your desire when you did so well at hiding.

Adonis rushed in a different direction, and I let out a sigh of relief. Haha yes! Finally I managed to fool him.

Again, he came back and looked around, confused. It was at that moment an idea popped into my head.

It was time for Adonis to get the shock of his life.

Taking a deep breath, I jumped down from my hiding place, causing Adonis to jump in shock. He lunged forward to catch me, but I landed on my feet while he lay by my feet with his arms outstretched.

"I fooled you." I burst out into laughter.

Adonis scowled and stood up, brushing off the dirt.

"So, you thought that was funny?" His voice was void of any emotion,

Immediately I stopped laughing. Maybe I went too far?

"Guess it's time for your punishment." In no time, his devious smirk was back, and I gasped.

"Adonis!"

He wasted no time in picking me up and throwing me over his shoulder.

"Such a caveman," I muttered.

"Only a caveman for my very naughty mate," Adonis replied.

In a flash, we were back at the palace, and Adonis was walking back to our room at a leisurely pace.

Once we reached our room, he dropped me on the bed and smirked. "I've got you right where I want you, and we have all the time in the world."

He licked his lips as I made my way up the bed. The sexual atmosphere turned me on, I couldn't lie. Especially the look in Adonis's eyes; he was so going to devour me.

Lexi's tricks won't get me out of this one

Before Adonis pounced on me, the door banged open to reveal a very flustered Evan.

“Dimitri... the phone. He’s on the phone.”

The atmosphere did a complete one-eighty. Adonis’s lust-filled eyes and devious smirk were replaced with cold black eyes and a serious expression

I jumped up off the bed and looked at Adonis in worry. Evan looked back and forth between Adonis and me.

Within seconds, Adonis let out a loud growl and stalked toward his study.

Fuck, what the hell was going to happen?

## The Lycan’s Queen by lailax Chapter 28

### The Lycan’s Queen Book 1 – Chapter 28

Gabe was already in the office when Adonis stormed in and picked up the phone. The tension in the room was evident. One person was missing, and that was Luke.

I looked at Gabe, who nodded. I guess that meant Luke was coming

“What the fuck do you want?” Adonis growled.

Bradley’s sickening laugh was heard. Adonis gripped the phone tighter while both Evan and Gabe clenched their fists. God, his laugh was awful.

“Is that any way to greet me, old friend?” Bradley’s voice sent shivers down my spine.

Luke walked in at that very moment and immediately went stiff. (This novel will be daily updated at )Sophia held his hand for support while Luke stood there. Poor Luke, hearing his brother’s voice after years must be a shock for him.

“Don’t fucking mess with me. What do you want?” Adonis’s voice was getting louder.

I was stood away from Adonis, but Evan decided that wasn’t on. He pushed me forward so I bumped into Adonis.



Throwing a glare to Evan, I turned back to face my angry mate. Adonis took my hand and held onto it for dear life.

"Still not the most patient person, are we? I thought having a mate would change that," Bradley tutted in the phone.

Adonis growled and pulled me closer to him. This Bradley guy knew exactly what to say to get on Adonis's nerves, and mine too.

"Everyone must be there. Gabe, Evan, and even my little bro Luke. This is a warning. You played your game all those years ago, now I'm playing mine. Watch your back because you'll never see me coming," Bradley warned.

All the men tensed up and looked at each other.

"Is that a threat?" Adonis spat.

"No, it's a promise," Bradley replied.

"Oh. How could I forget? I never said hi to Her Majesty. Did you like your gift? It was my welcome gift to you. Dmitri, I hope you're ready to give up your mate." Bradley laughed.

Adonis couldn't handle it; his body was shaking, and his eyes switched to pitch-black in seconds. His lycan had taken over. His loud growl caused objects to shake and fall.

"NO!" he yelled, throwing the phone and narrowly missing Gabe.

Before anyone could do anything, Adonis turned and jumped out the window.

"Fuck, Aarya!" Evan yelled, pulling me away just in time.

Glass went everywhere as Adonis smashed through it and landed safely outside.

His growl was heard, loud and clear, as he ran off.

For a few moments everyone stood there catching their breath and processing what just happened. I had an awful feeling after hearing this bastard speak

He really had no heart and was clearly messed up. (This novel will be daily updaed at )That made him even more dangerous because no one knew what he was even capable of.

Gabe was the first one to speak. "Right, we need to get this mess cleaned up. Niya, you and Lexi go and find someone to clean this up. The rest of us, we need to talk."

I can see why Adonis choose Gabe to be his second in command. Gabe knew exactly what to do.

We left the study and walked toward the second study. My lycan was whimpering, begging me to go and find Adonis because she could feel his lycan's pain

As much as I wanted to go, I had to talk to the others. Plus, Adonis needed this time alone.

I entered the study and sat down. Everyone looked solemn.

"What do you think he'll do?" I asked.

Evan sighed, "I have no idea. Bradley is unpredictable and dangerous. His warning is still replaying in my mind."

"He wants you. He wants to hurt Adonis, just like Adonis hurt him, but in the worst way possible. What better way than to take his mate from him?" Luke stared right at me.

An uneasy feeling settled in my stomach as I shook my head.

"He can try all he wants, but he won't even lay a finger on me. I won't let him."

"None of us will. You're too important to Adonis and everyone here. What we need to do is stay cautious at all times. Any important information has to be between us and only us. It won't surprise me if Bradley has a mole giving him information," Gabe explained.

"Now what?" Evan asked.

"Well, I think I am going to train. I want to make sure the soldiers are ready for an attack any day." Luke stood up, with Sophia by his side.

"Plus, this is a good distraction. Hearing Bradley's voice. Well... it got to me." Luke sighed.

"I wouldn't expect anything different, man. Take care." Gabe patted Luke on the back.

When Luke and Sophia left, Niya and Lexi walked in

"So...Dimitri?" Evan looked at me.

"I think he needs this time alone. He's been going through a lot," I replied.

"You know this is the first time in a long time that he just left. Before, he just had to run off so his lycan didn't take over. Since you came, he never needed to because you kept him grounded. But I guess hearing that your old friend wants to hurt your mate would make anyone lose control," Gabe chipped in.

"Dimitri takes really long runs," Evan said.

"And I'll be waiting for him when he comes back. I know you guys care for him, I can see it in your eyes. But I know he needs this time to think, to gather his thoughts. He needs his space, and I intend to give it to him." I sighed.

"You're the best thing that has happened to this kingdom. You don't even realize that what you just said now proves you have a much deeper connection to Dimitri than you think. His feelings mean so much to you, and I respect that." Gabe smiled.

Yeah, me too. Especially since having you here means LIMITi vesh have to be locked up all the time," Evan replied.

"We have work to do, especially since Dmitri isn't here. Let's go, I want to make sure patrols are doubled." Gabe looked at Evan.

Evan looked at Niya and pouted. "Newly mated and already busy."

"You'll live." Niya smiled and patted Evan on the shoulder.

Gabe just rolled his eyes and dragged Evan away.

Now it was just me, Niya, and Lexi left. Lexi sat down next to me and

said, "How do you stay so confident?"

"Because I believe in Adonis." I shrugged.

"We believe in you." Niya smiled.

"I don't want our men to feel like they can't bring us into any fight.(This novel will be daily updaed at ) We are just as strong as them, so we've gotta prove it to them. Hard times are arriving, we need to be there every step of the way for our mates. Give them love and support because that is what will drive them to defeat this son of a bitch." I looked at both girls, who nodded.

"Words of wisdom from the queen herself." Niya winked.

I rolled my eyes but smiled. The girls left soon after, deciding to go and find their mates.

Adonis wasn't back yet; I couldn't sense him. My lycan was pissed at me for not going after Adonis, but I didn't care.

Sighing, I stood up and walked out of Adonis's study and headed to my room. It looked like it would be a long night for me.

As soon as I entered the room, I had flashbacks of what was going to happen before that bastard decided to ring.

Such bad timing

Now what? Should I have gone after him? No, he needs this time alone.

HLV

My mind drifted to Bradley. That man was fucking insane. He blamed

Adonis for everything, so it was no surprise to me that he'd threaten me.

I lay on the bed and turned on the TV, flicking aimlessly through the channels. Shaking my head, I turned my attention to the TV and started

Six episodes later, there was still no sign of Adonis. Now I was beginning to get pissed off.

Where the hell was he? If he was planning on staying out for such a long time, then he needed to tell someone.

My body wouldn't allow me to sleep, not until I knew that Adonis was back and he was safe.

A gush of wind got my attention, and I turned to see Adonis failing at trying to sneak in.

"Where the fuck were you?" I said, causing Adonis to jump.

"You're still awake?" he asked, shocked.

"No, I'm sleep talking." I rolled my eyes.

"I didn't think you'd be awake." Adonis scratched the back of his neck.

"Where did you go?" I tried again.

Adonis sighed and sat down on the bed.

"I don't know, I just ran. Hearing that bastard say those words made me want to destroy everything."

"Hey, you don't have to explain why you ran. I think it was pretty obvious. I was worried because you were gone for so long," I replied.

"You know, having someone other than Gabe and Evan care about me is something I never thought I would experience." Adonis smiled sadly.

"Adonis." I got up and sat on his lap so I was straddling him.

"This whole mate thing, it terrified me, and it still does. These feelings are so strong because they are raw. I care for you, and I worry for you; I can't help it. You'll always have me worrying about you, even though you may not always want it." I smiled.

"This mate thing is pretty strange isn't it? I never thought I'd have a mate sitting right here on my lap. When you came into my life so suddenly, I didn't know what to do. So, I let me possessive lycan feelings take over. Probably wasn't the best thing." Adonis smiled sheepishly.

"Hey, we are still learning. It hasn't been that long since we found out we were mates," I replied.

I kissed his check, not his tempting lips.

"No, because I can't live without you either," I admitted.

In a flash, Adonis lifted me up and threw me on the bed.

"God, how lucky am I to have you as my mate and queen?" he groaned.

"Extremely lucky, obviously. You should be so thankful that I am so smart, kind..., (This novel will be daily updated at)" I exaggerated but trailed off when Adonis crawled up to meet me.

"And a gorgeous body, sinful lips." Adonis's vice got deeper.

"I think it's time to finish what we started." He chuckled.

I didn't have time to protest as he captured my lips and slipped his hand down my underwear.

Oh God... I had a feeling this was going to be a long night.

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 29

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 29

It had been another long week and a half since Bradley called, and it was stressful. Nothing had happened yet, which just made things worse. Luke was agitated and took his anger out on Sophia, who came crying to me. She said it was getting harder to live with Luke when he snapped and shouted at her all the time. I had to explain to her that his feelings toward his brother were clouding his ability to think properly. Luke loved Sophia; we all knew that. Sophia decided she wanted to go back to our pack and spend some time with her family. I disagreed with her because I knew Luke really needed her, but Sophia was not budging. So, I told her to let Luke know before going. She promised me that she would, but the very next day, Luke rushed in with a letter from Sophia explaining that she had gone back. Luke was distraught; he blamed himself. Sophia didn't help as she wasn't answering his calls. I had to step in and call her so Luke could speak. He told her he was so sorry and that he'd come and pick her up. Although Sophia had sorted things out with Luke, she still wanted to stay back for a few more days. Luke agreed, to keep her happy. So, Sophia was due back in five days. Luke had been working hard with the wolves and with the men. All four men had come up with lots of plans for any situation. Adonis refused to take any chances at all. There were several new panic rooms installed throughout the palace, and Adonis implanted new safety procedures. It was a week ago now that I spotted Adonis in his study alone.... (This novel will be daily updated at )ONE WEEK

AGO Nothing special had happened today. Adonis and I had a two-hour training session, and as soon as it was over, he went to his study. It had been the same routine now. Adonis spent most of his time in his study, it was like he didn't want to share his worries with me. I knew he was anxious. He didn't want to mess up, and he wanted to make sure that bastard paid for his actions. After I had showered, I decided to go and meet Niya. On the way, I passed Adonis's study. I expected to see all the men in there, but when I peered in, only Adonis was sat there. He held a photograph in his hand and was looking at it sadly. Whose photograph was it? Curiosity got the best of me as I entered Adonis's study. Almost immediately his gaze connected with mine, and he put the picture down. "I was about to ask you the same thing. Whose photo is that?" I replied. Adonis tensed, and I knew he was about to dismiss it, so I cut him off. "Answer truthfully. Don't even think about lying to me." Adonis sighed and motioned for me to come closer. "My family. Mum, Dad, and my siblings." "You miss them," I guessed. Adonis nodded. "I think this whole situation makes me miss them more. Father would have known exactly what to do, Mother would have kept everything in order, and my brother would have been there to make me laugh. My sister, she would just provide her support." I sat on his lap and held his face in my hands. "Hide that from me." "Yeah, I guess I am not used to sharing everything yet. This is all still new to me." Adonis chuckled. "Well, it's a good thing we're stuck with each other. We have many years to learn." I smiled. Adonis nodded and laughed. "So, tell me about your family. Where are they now?" I asked. "You know, I had a normal childhood. I had no idea about being the king or even being a prince. Mother wanted us three to have a normal childhood, and she succeeded with that. "It was only when I got older did I realize what was expected of me. Training started, and it was vigorous and long. My siblings, especially my brother, used to hate it. "Me training meant I didn't get to spend as much time as I wanted with

them. Mother and Father, on the other hand, just wanted me to complete my training so they could leave. "As soon as Father deemed me fit to be king, he passed the title down to me and left with Mother. I don't blame them, being a king or a queen is a tough job. "Unfortunately, I have no idea where they are. But my siblings? I miss them a lot. "Damien, my brother, lives in England now. He left as soon as I turned king. He has always said that he wanted nothing to do with royalty. "My little sister Riley, the youngest of us, she is a spitfire. She always rebelled against Father, and never liked the rules and what was expected of her as a princess. "Riley was very opinionated, and her voice would be heard. It was only four days before I was crowned king that she met her mate, a human. Riley took that as her chance to escape. "She left with her mate the day after I was crowned to live with him. I haven't heard from her since, nor Damien. "Both my siblings are living their lives on their own terms, without a worry in the world," Adonis explained. Hearing all that was a shock to me. Adonis's family had always been a mystery since it was only him who remained at the palace. Looking at him, I could tell how upset he was that his family wasn't here, but I could also see happiness. Adonis loved his siblings but valued their happiness above his own. I kissed Adonis softly on the lips. "You'll always have me." Adonis smiled and kissed me back. "I know. I can't seem to get rid of you." I rolled my eyes. "Whatever." An idea popped into my head, and I asked, "Hey, why don't you ring your siblings and ask them to come here?" Adonis looked unsure. "I don't want to ruin their lives by asking them." "Adonis! They won't be moving back for good. It would just be a visit. Plus, they're your siblings, they won't say no," I tried to connive him. Adonis still looked unsure. "No, leave it. I don't want to disturb them. They are living their lives." I was about to argue, but Adonis shook his head, so I closed my mouth. "I'll be back, I just need to check on Luke. Will you stay here and keep me company?" Adonis asked. I nodded. (This novel will be daily updated at ) "Of course! You go and check on Luke. I'll be on my phone anyway." (This novel will be daily updated at ) Adonis kissed my forehead before lifting me and placing me on his chair. As soon as he walked out, I glanced at the photograph of his family. It was time someone did something for Adonis, and that someone was me!

PRESENT Right now, everyone was sitting in Adonis's study. I swear his study should be our second home since we are always in here! No surprise that I was sitting on Adonis's lap as he was discussing issues with the others. I glanced at Niva, who faked a yawn. Same, girl, same. Lexi was on her phone, so she didn't see us. Don't get me wrong, we cared about these issues, but hearing about the same issues every single day was getting tiring Adonis was talking about security, increasing guards yet again. Increasing patrols, again. He believed a slipup would be when Bradley attacked, but he didn't want to give him that opportunity I was about to ask for a five-minute break when Adonis tensed. Uh oh. I quickly stood up as Adonis looked at me with an accusatory gaze, but I just shrugged my shoulders. The door opened and in walked the carbon copy of Adonis, although his hair was a little lighter and his eyes shone with mischief. "Brother!" Damien Grey made his presence known. Adonis looked at his younger brother in shock, but before he could even say anything, behind Damien, a woman entered. She was gorgeous, inheriting her mother's blue eyes. "No hug?" Damien asked. Riley rolled her eyes and made her way over to Adonis. "Thank your mate. She called us here." Suddenly lots of pairs of eyes looked at me. The only pair of eyes I was focused on was Adonis's. He looked at me with happiness, and that warmed me. I knew I had done the right thing. "It is so good to see you both. How have you been?" Adonis asked, pulling a seat for his sister. She sat down with a huff whereas Damien still had that infectious grin. "Eh, we don't wanna talk about us! We wanna talk about the fact that our big bro finally has a mate!" He winked at me, making me laugh. Adonis shook his head. "Some things never change." "Well, I have a son now," Riley said. "A son? When? How?" Adonis spluttered. "When,

about three months ago now. His name is Michael. I don't think I need to explain the biology behind it, Adonis. It isn't like you haven't had any practice." Riley rolled her eyes. My eyes widened with shock, while Niya and the others laughed. "But why didn't you call earlier?" It wasn't hard to miss the hurt in Adonis's voice. Riley sighed, "You know why. If I said I was pregnant, the stupid council would demand me back here and make my son be the next king. I don't want that." The mention of the council had everyone growling. Even Damien's grin was replaced with a sour look. It seemed the council wasn't very favorable among the Grey siblings. "A bunch of old pricks who have sticks up their asses," Damien growled. "We're here to help you in your fight, in whatever way you need us. Plus, a family reunion was long overdue," Damien said, looking at me. "Thank you both. Having you here means so much to me." Adonis smiled at his siblings. Damien turned his gaze on me. "So, you're the one who made my brother wait for so long." at Adonis. "Gross, newly mated lycans are the worst." Riley pretended to gag, but I could see her genuine happiness shining in her eyes. "You were no better. Thank God you left so we didn't have to witness it," Damien teased Riley. "Shut up." Riley poked her tongue out. Adonis laughed at his siblings. Seeing him this happy and not having to worry about Bradley was amazing. He needed this. "Hey, I wanna see what you've done with the place. The royal tour please?" Damien asked. "Hmm...as the king, I am pretty busy, but I have some free time for you," Adonis teased. "Wow, I am so honored." Damien rolled his eyes. "You just want to see what Adonis has done to your bedroom, right?" Riley looked at her brother. (This novel will be daily updaed at ) "Stop exposing me," Damien complained. "Come on you two, I'll show you how I've made this place much better." Adonis stood up. None of us joined the three siblings as they left the study, laughing and joking. It was time for these three to have some quality time together.

## The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 30

### The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 30

Adonis came back with his siblings in a much better mood. Riley left, saying she needed to go and see her son. She promised that she would introduce us to little Michael. Damien was more interested in how Adonis works. He sat on a chair and questioned Gabe and Evan. "How many tables has he broke?" Evan groaned, "Too many to count. Too many." Damien laughed. "Some things never change, do they? Even after all these years, you still haven't broken out of that bad habit." "Old habits die hard." Adonis shrugged. Damien's reply was cut off by the phone ringing. Everyone suddenly tensed. The last time someone rang this phone, it was to warn us. Adonis clenched his jaw and picked up the phone, placing it on speaker. "King Dimitri," an unknown voice said. Well, it was unknown to me, but the tense expressions on the men's faces told me they knew exactly who it was. "Councilman Harrison, to what do I owe this pleasure, (This novel will be daily updaed at )" Adonis gritted out. I noticed that Damien was also tense, glaring at the phone like it was his worst enemy. "Well, it has come to our attention that there have been two deaths in the past month and that they have been caused by someone who was once close to you," this councilman said. "Yes, I am well aware. Have you called to tell me any useful information?" Adonis asked. "Not exactly. I have called to warn you that all of us have decided that if you slip up once more, meaning if you cannot catch this murderer in the next week, then we will



remove you from the throne." Councilman Harrison sounded smug. "And who would replace my brother? Me? Because I have made my intention very clear before Councilman Harrison. I have zero intentions of being king," Damien made his presence known. "Ahh, Prince Damien. You finally have returned. It will soon be time to step up and take over your brother." This councilman needed a slap. This time I growled and snatched the phone. "Listen here, you piece of shit. First, you try and get my mate to take another female as his mate, now you threaten to remove him from the throne? Let me tell you something, Adonis is king, not you, and so your words mean absolutely nothing. You've just wasted our time, time that should have been spent trying to find this criminal. If I find out that you are purposely trying to stall us or cause Adonis to fail, then I will show you why I am queen." I didn't give him a chance to say anything as I threw the phone against the wall. Both my lycan and I felt satisfied watching it smash into little pieces. "Another phone, smashed. This is why you two are perfect for each other," Evan groaned "Wow, you really are perfect for my brother." Damien smiled at me. Adonis looked at me in awe before picking me up and throwing me over his shoulder "Adonis. Put me down, you big brute." I struggled. "Everyone off my floor. Now," Adonis yelled. He made his way to our bedroom before placing me on the bed. "Do you know how fucking sexy that was?" Adonis groaned. "I...I...no." Words failed me as I looked at the lustful gaze of Adonis. "You're a little spitfire." Adonis chuckled. "I'm not little." I pouted. Adonis captured my lips, causing me to moan. "Hmm...you've got me all worked up." Adonis placed my hand on his growing bulge. Tingles shot straight to my core. Adonis smirked. "I think someone else is worked up." He whispered in my ear, "I could fix that." I swallowed the lump in my throat before replying, "You sure?" I was tempting the beast, but I found myself enjoying it. Adonis growled and laid me down, ripping my underwear off. "You're a little minx. Plus, it's been a while since I've had a taste." He didn't even waste a second before plunging his tongue into my folds. "Shit." I clutched the bedsheets as Adonis attacked my core. His skilled tongue knew exactly what to do, and it wasn't long before I was moaning and begging for my release. "Hmm... what do you want?" Adonis teased. "Adonis." I was not in the mood. "I can't hear you, little one." Adonis smirked against my core. "I want you to make me cum. Happy?" I growled. Adonis's answer was giving me what I so desired. He lapped up all my juices before leaving my core alone. "Very." He smirked. Damn him. He had me right where he wanted me. "Time for the main show." He winked at me. I licked my lips as Adonis undressed, slowly. Fuck, he was doing this on purpose. (This novel will be daily updtaed at ) "Hurry up before I tear those clothes off myself," I growled. He chuckled. "Impatient, are we?" I rolled my eyes. "Remind me next time to undress slowly when you're turned on. Then you'll see what I mean." Adonis opened his mouth to reply but a loud growl made us both freeze. I looked at Adonis, who looked tense. Who the fuck growled? "Oh man. Why am I always the one to get you?" Evan's familiar voice complained my leggings back on. Something wasn't right; both Adonis and I sensed this, which is why we didn't tease Evan. "Guys, you better come quick. It isn't good." Evan's solemn voice made my blood run cold. Adonis gripped my hand as we rushed out to see what the hell was going on. I knew something was wrong. Gabe and Evan looked incredibly tense while Lexi and Niya tried to comfort them by standing close to them and holding their hands. Okay, something was seriously wrong to get everyone worked up. "What the fuck is going on? And who growled?" Adonis looked at his best friends. Gabe sighed and motioned for us to follow him. Yet again we ended up in Adonis's study Gabe picked up the phone and dialed a number. He left it on speaker and waited. Both Adonis and I looked at each other in confusion, but that soon left when we heard the familiar voice of Bradley. "Ah, Adonis. You decided not to answer; big mistake, friend. I have someone very special here. Sophia Butler? Name ring any bells? I

think she's my little brother's mate; a pretty little thing too. Now, ring me back in thirty minutes or she's dead. Tick tock, old friend." Oh fuck no. This bastard took Sophia How fucking dare he? I'll skin him alive. Adonis was tense, gripping onto my hand like it was his only support. "That growl was Luke." I sighed. It made sense. Gabe nodded sadly. "He came with me when I saw a voicemail on your phone. Needless to say, he lost control and took off. Damien has gone after him, just to make sure he doesn't harm anyone." "How long?" Adonis asked. "I think we have ten minutes left," Gabe replied. "Fuck." Adonis ran his hands through his hair. "We've got this." I squeezed his hand. 27 Adonis nodded and picked up the phone. He rang back the number that Bradley dialed on, and it didn't take long for this smug bastard to answer. "The man, himself. Cutting it fine, Adonis," Bradley answered. Adonis growled, "I rang you before your time limit. Don't you dare harm Sophia." "Protective, are we? What does your mate have to say about that?" Bradley asked "If you even touch a hair on her head, I'll skin you alive, you bastard," I spat. "Oh, feisty, are we? Clearly you care for this lycan a lot." Bradley chuckled. "What the fuck do you want?" Adonis was having a hard time controlling himself. "I'll be at your territory very shortly. I will walk in, and no one will harm me because if they do, I'll snap Sophia's neck so quickly that you won't be able to save her," Bradley warned. (This novel will be daily updated at ) Knowing this guy, he would follow through on his promise. I knew that and Adonis did too, which is why he released a deep breath and said, "Fine. No one will harm you." "Good. I guess I'll be seeing you shortly, old friend. Remember, anyone even attempts to harm me, she'll be dead," Bradley said before hanging up I looked at Adonis, who looked at me with anger in his eyes. "This fucker will be dead before a week is up. It is time for him to meet his end." I nodded. "We are all with you." Adonis looked at Gabe and Evan. "Tell the guards to stand down when Sophia." "I'll get in contact with Damien. Luke needs to be here," Gabe said. Adonis nodded. "Yes, but he also needs to be restrained. Have some guards as backup. I don't want him to do anything stupid that could harm himself or Sophia." A ringtone broke us all out of our own thoughts. It was my phone. Sighing, I answered, seeing Carter's name pop up. "Smiley." Carter didn't even wait for me to say hello. "Carter, we know. Sophia's been taken." I guessed that was why Carter rang "Yes. God, I am so sorry. We had more guards, but these guys are lycans. It was hard." Carter seemed frustrated with himself. "Hey. You can't be blaming yourself. Bradley would have purposely targeted the pack when it was at its weakest in terms of defense and security. The main thing is that everyone else is safe," I replied. "Yes, everyone else is safe. The bastard knew what he wanted, and he got it," Carter growled. "Sophia will be back in the arms of her mate soon enough," I reassured Carter. "I know you all will do whatever is necessary. But we are coming. Me and a few others. Hunter will stay here, but I need to make sure Sophia is safe," Carter said. "I know you all will do whatever is necessary. But we are coming. Me and a few others. Hunter will stay here, but I need to make sure Sophia is safe," Carter said. I was about to argue, saying it was dangerous, but Adonis put a hand on my shoulder and shook his head. Sighing, I answered, "Fine. Please stay safe." "I will. You stay safe too." Carter ended the call. "Little one. You need to let him come; his wolf feels responsible for Sophia's situation. He needs reassurance that she is safe. Don't forget he is an alpha as well as a close friend to Sophia and you," Adonis explained. 71 I nodded sadly. "I know. I just don't want him hurt." 119 "He won't be. Carter is a strong person." Adonis kissed me on the forehead. He held my hand as we walked downstairs. "Now it's time to meet the devil."

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 31

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 31

We headed outside, with our friends close behind us. Tension hung heavy in the air as everyone impatiently waited for Bradley to turn up.

Luke came out from the forest, his clothes torn. Damien followed, all signs of playfulness gone.

Gabe, who had gone to find Luke, also stepped out beside Damien. Evan held out a pair of clothes for Luke, who grabbed them and put them on.

"I'll kill him. I swear to God," Luke growled.

"We know you want to, but you have to control yourself. He is using Sophia as leverage," Adonis reminded Luke.

"What a sick move, taking the mate of your own brother for leverage," Damien scoffed

"This guy has no heart." Gabe shook his head.

An unknown scent filled my nose. It could only be one person. Bradley.

Sure enough, he walked out in the clearing with Sophia over his shoulder. She was clearly drugged and knocked out.

Luke growled and moved forward, (This novel will be daily updated at )but Damien stopped him.

"Ah, I wouldn't do that if I was you, little bro. Don't want to hand you your dead mate," Bradley taunted.

Bradley looked very similar to Luke, the main difference being the claw marks on his face.

He caught me staring and smirked.

"You must be Aarya."

"Don't say her name, you fucking bastard," Adonis spat.

Bradley held his hands up in mock surrender, although the smirk never left his face.

"Touchy, are we? Shame that you just found your mate because you're going to lose her very soon." His words sounded like a promise, not a warning

"How did you get here so fast?" I asked.

"Lycans run very fast. Plus, I had a plan." Bradley looked pleased with himself

Bradley's gaze found Damien, who was standing next to me.

"Wow, a royal family reunion." His sarcasm was evident.

"Where's your sister? Inside I presume?" Bradley asked.

Damien growled, causing Bradley to chuckle.

"Good thing he is here because someone needs to take over the throne. Once I kill your mate, Adonis, you will no longer be capable of ruling Bradley just laughed.

This man was crazy. His sick ideas terrified me, but I refused to let it show. Any signs of weakness would be an easy target for this man.

I had to remain calm and keep Adonis calm too. That was not going to be an easy task.

"If you think I will let your filthy hands touch Aarya, then you are sorely mistaken. (This novel will be daily updated at ) I will tear them from your body before you get a chance," Damien growled

Bradley just smirked. "Ah, how could I forget? The prince who wants nothing to do with the royal family, but you just can't get rid of your royal title. How sad, two brothers that have so much power but don't even want it. That's why I'm here. It is only fair that someone who wants the power

gets it."

"Shut your mouth. There is no one as power-hungry as you, and that is why you will never get what you want. Too much of anything is bad, but you will realize that too late."

Bradley scoffed, "As much fun as this has been, it is time for me to leave. Remember, one scratch on me, I'll rip her head off."

He smirked, hoisting Sophia higher on his shoulder. Fucking prick, he

needed to die.

“See you soon, Your Majesty. I will so enjoy hearing your screams.” Bradley chuckled at me.

Both Adonis and Damien let out a loud growl and stepped forward. I reached out and grabbed them both, shaking my head.

“Don’t. This is exactly what he wants.”

“See you soon, old friend. It’ll be a fight to the death,” Bradley told Adonis.

We watched as Bradley walked away with Sophia. My lycan was upset, as was I. Leaving Sophia in the clutches of that bastard wasn’t easy, but we had no choice.

When they were out of sight, Adonis stormed inside, chucking things across the room.

He needed to let out his anger, so I let him. (This novel will be daily updated at )Evan and Gabe looked at me, but I just shook my head. Damien looked solemn.

“I didn’t realize how much Adonis had to deal with.”

I smiled sadly. “Your brother has to deal with much more. Now he has a mate and his family back but before? I don’t know how he managed it.”

Damien nodded in agreement before walking over to his brother and pulling him away.

“Adonis, calm down. Now we must think of a plan; we can’t waste any more time.”

Adonis took deep breaths as his gaze locked onto me. He held his hand out, which I gladly took.

Kissing the top of my head he replied, “You’re right. We have to get Sophia back.”

We all made our way to the study. Luke looked distraught, so I stayed back to talk to him.

“You better not be blaming yourself,” I warned.

“My behavior pushed her into the arms of my brother.” Luke sighed.

"No, you didn't do anything. The stress got to you, that's okay. I'd be more worried if it didn't. Sophia's kidnapping was done by Bradley and is his fault, not yours. You focus on getting her back, not blaming yourself. That is more important," I reminded him.

Luke smiled. "Every day you prove why you are the perfect person to be queen. I bet you don't even realize it."

We reached Adonis's study and sat down, trying to think of an idea.

Evan suggested we ambush him, but Adonis refused, saying that it was too predictable and Bradley would be expecting that. Plus, we had no idea where he was hiding

No one could go and look, just in case he harmed Sophia. It was a mess.

Gabe mentioned about bribing him with power and then capturing him. Damien said he wanted power, but right now his main goal was to kill me, so that wouldn't work either.

Bradley had us in a fix; anything we wanted to do, we couldn't. One, in case he harms Sophia, and two, he would be expecting it. He knew these men very well.

Our thoughts were interrupted by the phone ringing

Adonis sighed and answered. "Hello?"

"Why do you sound so upset? Have you finally come to terms with losing your mate?" Bradley chuckled.

Suddenly everyone was sat upright, looking at each other in worry and confusion.

Adonis growled, "What the fuck do you want?"

"I'll keep it short and simple. The queen for Sophia," Bradley said, hanging up

"NO!" Adonis couldn't control his temper, wiping everything off his desk in one swipe and breathing heavily.

"Adonis, calm down." I attempted to calm him down.

There is no way I all Telling you gU IIII. VVE gel supuna vack another way." Adonis buried his face in my neck.

"Exactly, you're the queen. How can we just let you go?" Evan clenched his fists.

"I told that bastard that I would rip his hands before he had a chance to even touch you." Damien cracked his knuckles.

"I want my mate back badly but not at the expense of losing you. (This novel will be daily updaed at )Sophia would never forgive me, and I could never forgive myself. We will find another way," Luke said.

Hearing everyone say those words warmed my heart, but I wasn't stupid. I knew that there was no other way.

"You all are amazing, but there isn't another way. If there was, then we would have started planning. Bradley has us all stumped." I sighed.

I faced Adonis. "I know that you will come and save me because I believe in you. But you have to believe in yourself too."

Adonis growled, "Why are you talking like you are going to give yourself up?"

"Because I am," I stated.

"Like hell you are. I won't let you out of my sight," Adonis yelled.

"Adonis." I tried to reason with him, but he wasn't listening.

"You're my mate. I am not letting you leave," he insisted.

Now my anger was building up.

"Adonis, think of the bigger picture here. By giving Bradley what he wants, we can bring him down. He will get too cocky; it is a perfect way."

"By risking your life. I don't think so," Adonis refused.

"Adonis, it is my duty as queen to protect everyone. I can't let Bradley kill another innocent person. You have to believe in me. I know what I am doing." I sighed.

"I just found you. How can I let you go?" Adonis's voice broke.

"I am not going forever. You will find me, plus I'm not going to make it easy for Bradley. It will give you time to find me." I smiled.

"I can't. I will lock you up, but I will not let you give yourself up." Adonis shook his head

Fuck's sake. I thought he had finally agreed.

"Adonis. Listen to yourself, you're being selfish." My anger was getting the better of me.

"I don't care, I am selfish." Adonis seemed not to care.

Growling, I snapped, "You are thinking with your dick. You're the fucking king, Adonis, use your brain. This is the only way."

Adonis also seemed to be struggling to control his lycan.

"Do you want to die? Is that why you are so adamant to leave me?"

"Oh come on. I am not going to die, because I know you will find me.

This is the only way to stop him." I threw my hands up in the air.

Adonis looked to his brother, who looked at me and sighed, "(This novel will be daily updaed at )Brother, Aarya isn't wrong. She is right in thinking that Bradley will slip up when he has her. He will become too cocky, giving us the perfect opportunity to finish him."

Adonis didn't seem impressed with that answer.

"Aarya isn't stupid. It is a good plan. Plus, our queen isn't weak. She is a badass," Evan pointed out.

I smiled at them both. I knew it was hard to go against Adonis, but they did so anyway.

Adonis sighed, "I need time."

"That is something we don't have. Adonis, trust me as I trust you," I replied.

He opened his mouth but closed it again. Sighing, he walked out of his study and headed downstairs.

"I don't know why you insist on doing this, but at the same time, it makes me proud of you. My mate, the one who thinks of others before herself."

Adonis sighed.

He rummaged through a drawer and pulled out a ring



"I keep this in the most obvious place because no one dares to move it. It was my mother's. She left it with me, and now I am giving it to you." Adonis slipped it on.

"I will find you before that bastard touches you," Adonis promised.

"I know you will. I'll be waiting." I kissed him softly on the lips.

He sighed, "Let's go kill that bastard."

Before we had a chance to head upstairs, a ticking noise caught all our attention.

"Hey, doesn't that sound like a..." Niya didn't get to finish her sentence as a blast threw us all across the room.

Sounds of shattered glass and screams pierced my ears.

Disorientated, I tried to stand up and find Adonis, but the force of the blast had really affected me.

I fell back down on the ground and groaned. Slowly, I tried again. This time when I managed to stand up, I came face-to-face with none other than Bradley

He smirked. "You took too long to answer."

And then it was black....

## The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 32

### The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 32

My head felt heavy as I groaned. What the fuck had happened, and why couldn't I remember anything?

"Finally, you're awake." A familiar voice caused me to suddenly open my eyes.

Bradley stood there smirking at me. Seeing his face made me realize what the hell happened. The bomb, Bradley coming. Oh God...where was Sophia?

I struggled against my restraints, trying to look for Sophia. If this bastard touched her, I would kill him. Bradley noticed me struggling and just laughed.

"You won't manage to get out of these. Your lycan is weak from that blast.(This novel will be daily updaed at )" Bradley looked pleased with himself, but this idiot didn't realize why I was struggling

"Where is Sophia?" I growled.

"Oh, you're looking for her. She is back in the arms of her mate, my little brother," Bradley replied.

He kept his word. I can't believe that. This man wasn't to be trusted. Ever.

"I do keep my word. Plus, she was of no use to me anyway. You're the one I really wanted." Bradley shrugged his shoulders.

"How pathetic that you had to place a bomb to kidnap me. You clearly can't take on Adonis without playing dirty," I scoffed.

Bradley growled and was about to lunge at me but stopped. "I am going to kill his mate. I am going to kill him, so I win. I always win."

"What exactly do you get out of this? No power, no throne?" I asked, trying to stall him so Adonis had a chance to find me.

"I get revenge. Revenge on the man who did this to my face, who passed me off and gave my little brother more power. The power comes from the satisfaction that I broke Adonis. I broke the king." Bradley looked

menacing

"You're insane. How could you kidnap your own brother's mate?" I shook my head in disbelief.

"Very easily because my brother never helped me. He stood there and watched. He was dead to me from the moment he took that position," Bradley growled

"All this power has got to your head. You can't even see the bigger picture, and that will be your biggest downfall. You'll realize it too late." I sighed.

"Ha! You're telling me about my downfall? (This novel will be daily updaed at )You are the one who is tied to this chair and moments from her death." Bradley shook his head at me.

"Yes, because I can't tell you when I'm dead." I shrugged my shoulders.

"She's fucking stalling. Just kill her already." A familiar voice had me gasping

Bradley looked at my shocked state and laughed. "Bet you didn't expect that, did you?"

What the actual fuck? What the hell was Savannah doing here?

Savannah smirked at me. "For the first time I've made you speechless."

"What the hell are you doing here?" I growled.

Savannah rolled her eyes and stood by Bradley, who pulled her close to him. My eyes darted between them both before the realization settled in.

"You're mates," I breathed out.

"Yes, she's mine." Bradley smirked.

"But...what about Adonis and your uncle?" I asked Savannah, confused.

She laughed and shook her head. "I thought you were smart. I have never liked Dimitri, let alone loved. After what he did to my mate, why would I even want to spend time with him voluntarily."

"So this was all part of your plan?" I asked.

Bradley looked at Savannah and said, "Might as well tell her since she'll be dead before she can tell anyone."

Savannah laughed. "I met Bradley months ago when I went with my uncle to visit the prisons. Some sort of safety check. I knew he was my mate as soon as we made eye contact.

"I came back later that night and broke him out. Seeing him in that position was awful. Then he told me what Dimitri did to him, and we planned our revenge.

"I made my uncle believe that I had a human mate who was dying so he would pose me to mate with Dimitri. The plan was to break him before he mated me.

"What we didn't account for was him finding his mate. That worked in our favor, but we had to have you believe I was that jealous ex. Otherwise, you'd be suspicious

"Meanwhile, Bradley was planning Dimitri's takedown using his own mate. You."

"Adonis finding you really helped us. Killing you would kill Adonis, and he would be off that throne. Payback for what he did to me." Bradley smirked.

Bradley pulled Savannah closer to him, and they both began making out. How fucking vile. I gagged, but they paid me no attention as they carried on eating each other's faces off.

"Well, you guys are really made for each other." Sarcasm dripped from my voice.

"Since deceit is your middle name. (This novel will be daily updated at )But I must say this plan you have really is amazing, except for one mistake. Underestimating Adonis," I scoffed, causing them to break apart.

"What makes you think I am underestimating him?" Bradley asked.

"Well, for starters, you actually believe that you will manage to kill me before he gets here. I don't think you know the power of the mate bond just yet." I raised my eyebrows.

"Urgh, kill her already. Prove her wrong," Savannah snapped.

"Time to say goodbye to this world, Your Majesty." Bradley stalked toward me.

However, a bang stopped him in his tracks. He growled and turned around. A lycan frantically ran in, not realizing he interrupted Bradley.

"They...they found us." He rushed out.

"Who?" Bradley was shaking in anger.

"Adonis." I answered.

Bradley let out a huge growl before snapping the lycan's neck with no hesitation. The poor lycan's dead body fell to the ground, and Bradley kicked it in frustration. This man had no respect.

"How the fuck did he find us?" Savannah paced the room.

"Because the both of you got too cocky," I replied before snapping the restraints that held me.

I stood up and threw the chair at Savannah, who ducked just in time. Pity.

"I will kill you." Bradley stalked toward me.

"Come on then," I taunted.

Bradley lunged at me, but I moved out of the way. He pulled my leg, so I tripped and hit the floor. Fuck. I quickly stood up and kicked Bradley in the balls. He fell back down the ground in pain.

Sorry, Adonis, I may not have used your training on this one, just my instincts.

Savanah screeched as she jumped on my back, pulling my hair. (This novel will be daily updated at ) Fucking bitch, she's been a thorn in my side ever since I first met my mate. Her time was up

VC

I growled. My lycan was not happy with this bitch. I elbowed her in the stomach, making her loosen her grip. I used this opportunity to grab her hands and swing her over my head so she hit the floor.

She groaned in pain. Damn it, she was still alive.

Bradley stood up, growling as his mate screamed in pain.

"You fucking bitch."

He caught me off guard by slapping me around the face. But I wasn't about to let him get away with that.

This time I used Adonis's training by punching Bradley right in the face. Take that you bastard.

He barely had any time to recover before I kicked him in the back, causing him to fall forward and hit the floor.

A loud growl caused objects to rattle and my hairs to stand on end. That meant only one thing.

Adonis was here, and he was pissed.

My thoughts were confirmed by him storming in his eyes pitch-black as they looked for something. As soon as those eyes connected with mine, Adonis strode over and picked me up.

He breathed my scent in and buried his face into my neck

"You're safe. Thank God." He sighed.

"Well, guess you get to witness me killing your beloved mate." Bradley's voice broke us apart.

"I think you'll need help with that." Another familiar voice made my blood run cold.

Adonis's hold tightened on me as Gabe stepped out of the shadows with a sinister smile on his face.

"Gabe, no," I breathed, unable to process the scene in front of me.

CE

"Oh, I wish I had a camera to record this. Your faces are priceless!" Bradley clapped his hands, laughing at our shock.

"How do you think Aarya was drugged? (This novel will be daily updated at )How did I sneak in without anyone noticing me? Gabe, of course. Savannah was still not as trusted as I had hoped, but luckily Gabe here helped me out. He was the one that drugged your precious mate." Bradley revealed Gabe's betrayal.

Adonis looked heartbroken; his best friend betrayed him. I couldn't believe it. Why? He was happy, or at least I thought he was.

V

What about his own mate? Lexi wasn't a part of this too, was she?

"I know what you're thinking. Why? I did this because a change was needed. Dimitri was a good king, but things needed to change. I overheard Savannah on the phone to Bradley, and I decided Bradley was the best chance I had to take Dimitri down," Gabe explained.

"How could you? You betrayed your own best friend?" My heart broke for Adonis, who was still silent.

Bradley rolled his eyes. "Enough chitchat. You hold Adonis down, I'll kill his mate."

Gabe nodded and stalked toward us. Before anything could happen, Adonis laughed. He laughed so much that both men looked at each other in confusion.

I looked at Adonis in worry. What the hell had happened to him?

"I think it's so funny that you truly believe you have the upper hand here," Adonis said once he had calmed down.

Bradley looked frustrated. "Yes, I do! Look around, no one is here to save you. Your best friend is on my side, and I am going to kill your mate."

Adonis growled and pulled me closer to his side. "No. You got too cocky, and you never saw the bigger picture."

Bradley tried to lunge for me, but Gabe pulled him back and hit him round the head with a pole. Huh? What did I just miss?

Both Gabe and Adonis nodded at each other before Evan came in with a bunch of other lycans.

Did I get hit around the head? What was going on here?

"You all okay?" Evan asked.

The men nodded, while I stood there with my mouth hanging open. Gabe and Evan picked up Bradley's unconscious body and moved him away.

Adonis better explain what the fuck was going on. (This novel will be daily updaed at )I turned to him for an explanation when I noticed Savannah getting up and getting ready to attack.

I growled and lunged at her before she could do anything. I pushed her

down on the ground and said, "Time for you to join your mate."

I didn't have a pole or a weapon, so I hit her head against the floor instead. Her limp body was then carried out by some warriors.

Adonis looked at me and smirked. "She angered you?"

"You try being locked in a room with her and she taunting you. Stupid girl," I growled.

"Dimitri, let's go before he wakes up," Evan said.

"No way. You better explain to me what the fuck just happened?" I said.

Adonis looked thoughtful before replying, "Well, I am pretty sure you just hit Savannah's head on the concrete with no hesitation."

I growled, "You know what I am talking about. Don't act smart with me."

Adonis picked me up and walked out of the door with me. I was unimpressed, but it was clear I wasn't getting my answers here.

We sat in the car, and I tried to figure out where we were, but Adonis stopped me.

"You were kidnapped, hurt, and you can't just sit still or faint in my arms."

"I'm not like that. So much happened back there. I need to know everything. Plus, I want to know where I am." I sighed.

Adonis grabbed my head and smiled. "You will, but you have to be patient."

I opened my mouth to argue. (This novel will be daily updated at )However, that didn't happen as Adonis crashed his lips to mine and stuck his tongue straight into my mouth.

VAS

Holy crap, this was making my legs weak. Adonis could kiss, and very well.

When he pulled apart, the bastard had a smirk on his face.

"Perfect way to get you to shut up."

I weakly glared at him, but that just caused him to laugh as he drove away and kept me in suspense.

## The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 33

### The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 33

Adonis drove painfully slowly, or maybe it was because I was impatient and wanted to know what the hell was going on.

When he finally decided to pull into the palace, both our heads whipped around at the same time. Panic was on our faces as we both smelled an overwhelming amount of blood.

Without wasting any time, we both jumped out of the car and rushed toward the palace. It seemed as though these were Bradley's lycans. The beautiful gardens of the palace were now stained with blood.

My gaze found my family, who were bravely fighting against the lycans. It was a bloodbath, one that needed to end now, before any more of our fighters died. I couldn't give a damn about the others.

"Enough," Adonis shouted, causing everyone to stop fighting. (This novel will be daily updated at ) The power of the king; you couldn't deny him.

"Your leader has been caught, your game is over. Stop this fighting and we may offer you mercy," Adonis announced.

"We fight to the death," one lycan yelled and gained support from the others.



They resumed fighting, and Adonis growled.

“So be it.”

Adonis turned to Gabe, who was standing there ready to fight, but Adonis shook his head.

“Take those two down to the cells, we don’t want these idiots trying to free them while we fight.”

Gabe nodded and took a few guards with him. Both Adonis and I turned to each other and smirked.

My lycan was eager to show these fuckers who they messed with. Without wasting another second, I let my lycan take over.

My gaze snapped over to a lycan who was getting a good hold on Carter’s wolf. I growled and ran toward them.

Reaching for the guy’s hair, I pulled him back and stood on his neck. He clawed at me but to no avail. His head was torn off by Lexi.

I turned back around to see Carter’s wolf, who was hurt, but luckily it wasn’t too bad.

My family would not be hurt in this battle, not on my watch. (This novel will be daily updaed at ) I picked up Carter’s wolf and rushed him inside to safety. He limped over to a quiet place before shifting back and limping out.

Luckily my lycan had calmed down, and Carter smiled at me.

“Wow, my Smiley have changed so much. Look at you, all confident and strong.”

“Why thank you. It was the perfect opportunity to show off my new skills.” I winked.

Carter laughed and replied, “I guess you better get back out there.”

Sighing, I nodded.

“You stay here. Don’t do anything stupid and wait for help. (This novel will be daily updaed at ) I do not doubt that Diya will come running in soon,” I warned him.

A smile made its way onto his face. “Yeah, I know she will.”

"So in love." I laughed.

"Shut up and go to your mate." Carter rolled his eyes.

Grinning, I left Carter in the pack house. Diya rushed past me, clearly only having eyes for her injured mate.

"Aarya!" Adonis shouted.

A crazed lycan headed straight for me, but before I could do anything, a familiar figure stood in front of me and ripped the head off the lycan.

Damien turned around and raised his eyebrows. "Where were you, lost?"

"Aarya, what the hell? He could have seriously hurt you. (This novel will be daily updaed at )" Adonis rushed over, his eyes checking me for injuries.

"Sorry," I replied sheepishly.

Damien just looked at me in amusement, while Adonis shook his head.

"It's time to end this, Brother," Damien told Adonis, who nodded in agreement.

Both brothers looked amazing as they plowed through lycans, their lifeless bodies dropping to the floor like flies.

When it was all over, Adonis looked at my family and said, "Head inside with the others. We have some business to attend to."

They all nodded, and Zoya squeezed my hand for support. Niya and Lexi both came with us as we made our way to the cells.

My heart broke for the poor fighters we lost today. The magnificent gardens now swimming in blood, it wasn't a nice sight.

"Hey, you were meant to explain Gabe's double agent role to me." I stopped Adonis in his tracks.

He just moved me to one side while muttering, "Later."

I scoffed and stood in front of him. "Later my ass. Tell me now."

He opened his mouth to refuse, but I put my hands on my hips and glared at him. (This novel will be daily updaed at )I wanted to know now, before Adonis sweeps it under the rug and never tells me.

Damien snickered, causing Adonis to give him a dirty look.

"Fine, don't tell me. No sex for a month." I shrugged my shoulders and continued to walk away, leaving Adonis standing there in shock.

I knew the no sex ban would affect him more than me. Of course, I was proven right by Adonis pulling me back and replying, "I'll tell you while we walk."

Satisfied, I nodded, which made the others laugh.

"She's got you wrapped around her finger, Brother." Damien laughed.

"Wait till you get your mate. It isn't easy to deny her." Adonis sighed.

At that, Damien became silent and smiled sadly. It was clear he longed for his mate, but he never showed it.

"You know that Gabe overheard Savannah talking to Bradley. (This novel will be daily updated at )He decided to make Savannah believe he also hated me. Only after she believed him did he come and tell me, and we made a plan.

"Gabe pretended to hate me while gathering intel. But he had to gain their trust, which meant helping them with their dirty plans.

"He knew nothing about the little girl, but with my permission, he drugged you. Gabe felt extremely guilty after that incident and was going to confront Bradley

"I stopped him. We were so close to our end goal. After much persuasion on my part and Lexi's, Gabe finally calmed down.

WO

was so

"I knew our patience would pay off. Especially since Bradley was so wrapped up in his own damn world," Adonis explained.

"Wow," was all I managed to say.

Such an elaborate plan, but I knew nothing about it. I opened my mouth to ask why I didn't know but then closed it again.

Thinking about it, Adonis did the right thing because the fewer people who knew, the better. (This novel will be daily updated at )Guilt ate me alive as I realized that I was rude to Gabe, thinking he had betrayed Adonis.

"King Adonis Dimitri Grey." A voice broke me out of my thought process.

Adonis stopped dead in his tracks and growled. Even Damien tensed up.

Who the fuck was it? I turned around to see a middle-aged man with grey hair walking toward us with a smirk on his face.

In his hand was a piece of paper that he was proudly holding like it was some trophy. (This novel will be daily updaed at )Adonis tensed considerably, causing me to glare at this man.

"After much deliberation, the council and I have decided it is time for you to step down from the throne," this man said.

Oh, he was from the council. Should have recognized his awful voice.

"You have? For what reason, may I ask?" Adonis seemed very calm.

"Look at the state of your palace, and you still haven't captured the man responsible. I know we gave you a time limit, but he really should have been captured by now. If you can't handle that, then how can you be responsible for all the innocent lives?"

This man was getting on my nerves.

Before Adonis could reply, I made my way to the front and glared at this idiot.

"You're acting like other packs haven't had wars before? I'm sure this isn't the first time you are seeing the aftermath of a battle."

He didn't look too pleased with my answer. "I was talking to the king."

"Well, I'm the queen. So, whatever you say to my mate, you say to me." I fake smiled.

He huffed and opened his mouth, but I stopped him. "Before any more rubbish comes out of that mouth of yours, I would like to educate you on a few very important points.

"Firstly, you should think before you open that mouth of yours. Adonis has captured the culprit and we were actually heading over there right now, before you rudely interrupted us.

"Secondly, you think that some paper with a few signatures is really going to remove Adonis from the throne? You're just proving how dumb you can be

"When the people love him, what are a few stupid signatures from a few old men who are just jealous?(This novel will be daily updaed at ) Lastly, the biggest mistake you will ever make is thinking Adonis to be weak

"When he has me and his family supporting him, he will never be weak. Now, I think you know to fuck off. We have better things to be doing."

This man's jaw dropped to the ground while Adonis wrapped his hand around my waist and smiled down at me, his love shining through his eyes.

"You heard my queen. Fuck off," Adonis told the councilman.

"I think this is useless." Damien walked over and grabbed the piece of paper right out of his hands before tearing it into small pieces.

Without waiting, we walked away.

"Oh, that was priceless. I wish I had my phone to take a picture of that bastard's face." Evan laughed.

"Who knew you had it in you?" Damien smirked at me.

"I knew. She's my little spitfire." Adonis smiled at me.

"Well, I had to say something. He was pissing me off." I rolled my eyes.

"You're incredibly strong. Don't let anyone tell you otherwise," Damien told me.

I smiled at him while Adonis held my hand.

We made our way to the cells; the atmosphere changed. Evan clutched Niya's hand, probably for the support.

Adonis and I both looked at each other before walking in. Bradley and Savannah were both conscious now. While Savannah looked distressed, Bradley looked calm.

Gabe came over and shook his head. "He hasn't said anything."

I looked over at Bradley, who had a small smirk on his face. Bastard still thought he had the upper hand. Luke stood solemnly in the corner, his hard gaze focused on his older brother.

Sophia was nowhere to be seen. She was probably resting, and I doubt Luke would have wanted her in front of Bradley again.

"Silent treatment huh? You do realize that all your men are dead. You have no one to help you," Adonis scoffed.

Bradley kept his composure, but I saw the fear in his eyes. It was only for a split second, but it was there. He was just pretending to be calm; he was freaking out inside.

"I could still kill your mate. Just one snap of her neck and her lifeless body will be lying by your feet," Bradley replied.

Damien and Adonis growled at him, causing Bradley to smirk. He just wanted a reaction, and he got one.

Bradley stood up and walked toward the bars, taunting Adonis. "I could wrap my hands around her little neck in one movement."

Adonis was breathing heavily now, his lycan close to taking control. Looking at Bradley, I realized why he was taunting Adonis.

If Adonis lost control, he'd break Bradley out of his cell to finish him, and Bradley planned to gain the upper hand.

He could get away if he threatened to kill me or anyone else. Nice try, smart ass, nice try.

I walked over to Adonis and placed my hand on his chest.

"Don't let this pathetic man's words get to you. He wants you to get angry."

Adonis grabbed my hand like it was his lifeline. This time it was my turn.

"You think you are so smart, but guess what, I'm smarter. While you just use your mate to execute your plans, my mate treats me like his equal. That is why you've lost, because you underestimated us. Adonis is king for good fucking reason and looks like you've just found that out."

Bradley growled, "Come closer and let me show you who is stronger."

I laughed and turned to Gabe. "Bring her out."

Gabe nodded and brought out Savannah, who was struggling but to no avail.

I saw Bradley's eyes narrow in confusion, and I smirked.

"Since you're so dead set on killing me, I think it's only fair that Adonis kill your mate," I said.

"I think a lady should kill a lady. Oh wait, I mean a bitch." I looked at Savannah.

Panic settled in her eyes, and she struggled against Gabe's grip.

"Ha. As if I believe you will actually kill my mate. You don't have it in you," Bradley scoffed.

"Bradley, you've gotta help me. Don't let me die," Savannah wailed.

"Babe, she is bluffing. As if she will kill you. It's just her plan to get a reaction out of me." Bradley laughed.

Bluffing? Me? My lycan was angry at the disrespect, and so was I. This bastard was underestimating me, and I did not like that.

Growling, I grabbed Savannah out of Gabe's grip and pushed her toward Bradley's cell. I didn't even hesitate as I wrapped my hand around her neck and snapped it.

Disbelief and anger flashed through Bradley's eyes as he watched Savannah's body drop to the floor, her lifeless eyes staring right at him.

It was silent for a moment before Bradley crashed against the bars screaming, "I'll kill you. I'll fucking kill you."

Adonis stood in front of me and smirked. "You wanted to kill my mate but look where that got you."

He looked at Gabe and Evan. "Sedate him. I don't want him escaping."

Bradley thrashed and screamed bloody murder, his eyes now black as his lycan took over. After much hassle, he was sedated. His unconscious body fell to the floor with a thump.

"Now what?" Damien asked.

"We leave him here. Savannah's body shouldn't move from here either. The first thing he should see is her eyes staring at him," I replied.

"He will escape. A lycan without his mate can go feral," Evan reminded

1.

"Then he dies. Tomorrow morning," Adonis decided.

Everyone nodded, apart from Luke, who stood in the corner looking at his brother.

"Goodbye, Brother. For good this time," Luke finally said before walking out of the cells.

"I don't know about you, but I thought Aarya's move was super badass." Gabe winked.

I laughed and replied, "You haven't seen anything yet."

"Super badass and super sexy," Adonis whispered in my ear, causing me to giggle.

"Okay, let's keep it PG here please," Evan shuddered.

"He's talking as if he doesn't have sex with his mate every day," Adonis mumbled, causing Niya to blush and Evan to quickly walk away with Niya

in tow.

As we walked out of the cells, I turned to Adonis.

"Now what happens?"

He smiled and said, "Now begins our forever."

## The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 34

### The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 34

My body was exhausted as we made our way back to the palace. My eyes

found the bloody field where all those lycans laid, those that fought for us, not against us. Adonis squeezed my hand.

"Those brave lycans did not die in vain. I will make sure they get a proper burial."

"I know you will." I smiled sadly.

"I know who will be happy to see you," Niya called out.

"What?" I asked, confused.

As we entered the palace, a blur ran toward me and picked me up.

"Carter, put me down." I laughed.

"Oh, Smiley, I'm so glad you're okay." Carter put me down as his eyes ran up and down to check for any injuries.

"What about your injury? One touch and you're out for the rest of the battle," I teased.



Carter pouted. "That's no fair. You're a lycan now, much stronger than me."

Adonis cleared his throat before pulling me back toward him and placing a hand round my waist.

A smile made its way onto my face when I realized Adonis was jealous. I wanted to laugh, but I kept it in knowing it wasn't the right time.

"Thank you for all your help." Adonis sounded like he was talking to a stranger.

"No problem. We're family now. My best friend and sister-in-law are a part of your pack.(This novel will be daily updaed at ) Family helps family out." Carter smiled at me.

"Yeah, which means family doesn't get jealous of family," I whispered to Adonis, who just glared at me.

"I'm a jealous man, baby, I can't help it," Adonis whispered back.

"What are you two whispering about?" Carter asked.

"Trust me, you don't want to know," Evan muttered but was elbowed by Niya, who shook her head.

"Nothing, don't worry about it," I answered.

"You better not keep any more secrets from me, Smiley. Unless it's about your sex life because I really..." Carter trailed off as a loud cough interrupted him

My dad stood there with a "I don't want to know what my daughter does with her mate" look on his face.

"If only they knew," Adonis mumbled in my hair, causing me to bury my face in Adonis's chest, totally mortified.

I will get Carter back for that. The last thing I needed was my dad finding out about my sex life.

"Oh, my baby, look at you." Mom came over and pulled me out of my embarrassing moment by hugging me.

"I'm okay, Mom, honestly." I hugged her back. A mom's hug makes everything better, I swear.

"Yeah, your daughter's a badass." Damien smirked.

"Tell us something we don't know." Sai made his presence known by ruffling my hair.

I scowled at him as I attempted to fix it. (This novel will be daily updated at ) Sai just smiled and ruffled it again. I did not miss that, but obviously he did.

"As much as I would love to sit with you all and chat, I need a shower and my bed," I said.

"Of course you do. Go rest, we will be here till tomorrow," My dad replied, giving me a quick hug.

After saying my goodbyes, I made my way upstairs, desperate for a shower. Adonis stayed down to make sure my family was okay.

It didn't take me long to enter my room, take off the dirty clothes, and enter the shower.

The warm water hitting my skin made me sigh. It felt like today was a never-ending day. I took my time washing my hair and scrubbing my skin till it was red

When I finally decided to come out, the smell of food made my stomach rumble. Quickly, I got dressed and was surprised to see a whole spread of food.

Adonis sat there smiling "You took your time. I was afraid I would need to come in there and grab you before the food went cold."

"You were afraid? I find that hard to believe," I scoffed.

Adonis laughed. "It's true."

"Sure, I'll remember that next time you want to shower together." I rolled my eyes.

"Come on, you need to eat." Adonis grabbed my hand and sat me down next to him

He was right, I needed food. So, without wasting a second, I grabbed a plate and filled it up with all sorts of delicious food.

Eating like a lady didn't even occur to me as I stuffed my face. When I had eaten enough, I collapsed on the bed with a loud sigh.

"Satisfied?" Adonis chuckled.

"Very," I replied.

"I can't believe it's over." Adonis looked at me with worry in his eyes.

"You're thinking that something else is going to happen, aren't you?" I asked.

Adonis nodded, and I shook my head, standing up and heading over to him.

"Don't. We've won this battle, Adonis. Bradley won't be causing us any more trouble. (This novel will be daily updated at )I'm sure the council will leave us alone for now too." I laughed at the end.

"Yes, thanks to my amazing mate." Adonis smiled.

I dramatically flipped my hair. "I know, I'm just too good."

Adonis pulled me toward him and groaned, "You know how much you've tortured me today? The number of times I've had to hide my hard-on from everyone."

Laughter escaped my mouth before I could stop it. Thinking about Adonis: trying to hide his boner just made me laugh even more.

"You think that's funny?" He rolled his eyes.

"I'm sorry. It is just a little." I tried to stop laughing

Before I knew it, Adonis had picked me up and threw me on the bed, causing me to squeal. The laughter stopped as soon as I saw his eyes.

He crawled up the bed with a smirk on his face. "It's a good thing I don't have to hide my hard-on anymore tonight."

I swallowed the lump in my throat, "Um...I...my...".

Adonis's smirk never left his face as he bent down and nipped my ear. "My little mate has nothing to say?"

"My parents." I tried to come up with an excuse.

"Are on a completely different floor. You know this whole floor is just ours, my love." Adonis tried not to laugh at me.

"But." My brain had nothing else to say.

"Hmm..." Adonis humored me while leaving little kisses from my ear to my neck, causing me to shiver.

Suddenly it was like my brain stopped working. I couldn't think of anything else but the pleasure Adonis was causing me.

"Are you afraid, little one?" he asked.

"You look like you want to devour me," I admitted.

"And that makes you afraid?" Adonis looked at me, concerned.

"No, it makes me nervous. My body is going to hurt like a bitch tomorrow," I replied.

Adonis let out a sigh. "I thought you were afraid. I wouldn't do anything if you felt like that, but now I know you do want this...."

He wasted no time in pulling down my pants and latching on to my core.

"Fuck." I arched my body off the bed, feeling Adonis's skillful tongue work its magic.

"That comes after. Let me taste you first." Adonis smirked.

Lick after lick, Adonis tortured me as my body thrashed around.

"Adonis, please," I begged.

"Not now. Don't you dare let go before I say so," Adonis said.

I let out a cry of frustration, but that turned into a moan as Adonis inserted two fingers and pumped them in and out of my core.

"Oh God. Adonis, I can't..." (This novel will be daily updaed at ) I struggled to form even a sentence.

Adonis's response was to pump his fingers even faster. One lick of my core, and I couldn't hold it in any longer.

"Fuck," I screamed as I felt my juices spill out.

My head fell back on the pillow as I breathed heavily to catch my breath.

Adonis took out his fingers, and I watched as he licked them clean.

"You disobeyed me," he tutted.

"I tried, but it's hard." I pouted.

"Maybe so, but you still disobeyed me. I think a punishment is in order," Adonis said, a wicked glint in his eyes.

He stood up and walked into the closet before coming out with a silk piece of cloth.

"What are you going to do?" I asked.

He didn't answer, instead lifting my hands and holding them behind my head. Realization crossed my face as I struggled, but it was no use.

Adonis used the silk cloth to tie my hands to the bedpost.

"Do not move. If you decide to escape, then I'll have to punish you even more," Adonis told me.

I could easily get out of this, but seeing his face made me think otherwise. Plus, a part of me couldn't help but get turned on. Stupid hormones.

Adonis ripped my top, causing me to gasp.

"There are so many things I want to do to you, little one, but we have plenty of time. Right now all I want to do is bury my cock in your tight pussy."

Dirty talk, he knew how much I loved that.

I watched as Adonis took off his clothes, so slowly. My hands were itching to rip them off, and I groaned in frustration.

This was part of his punishment, and punishment it was.

"Adonis," I groaned.

"No. Don't do it, little one." Adonis warned.

I closed my eyes and willed my brain to think about something else. A growl thrashed those thoughts.

"Eyes on me. Don't let them close," Adonis growled.

Fuck. This was absolute torture, but I did what he said. (This novel will be daily updated at )My eyes were glued to his hazel ones as he still took his sweet time taking off his clothes.

I struggled around in the bed, begging him to hurry up, but he just stood there with a triumphant smirk on his face.

"Now you know not to disobey me. I can make the punishments worse."

"All right, yes, I've learned my lesson. Please, would you just fuck me already?" I cried out.

Adonis ripped off the rest of his clothes in a split second and positioned himself by my core, which was begging for him to enter me.

"Is this what you want?" Adonis teased his cock by my entrance.

"Oh God, please, Adonis." I lifted my core to try and encourage him.

Slowly, Adonis edged forward. Urgh, so close. All this teasing was torture. Just you wait, Adonis, I will pay you back the favor.

"Adonis!" a loud voice called, causing us both to jump.

No, this was not happening. Ignore it, they'll go away.

"Adonis!" they yelled again.

"Are you fucking kidding me?" I yelled.

Adonis grabbed my hips so I didn't move. He also seemed pissed. "I'm busy, fuck off."

"Adonis, you need to come now," Gabe's voice yelled.

Fuck you, Gabe. Do you know what the hell is going on here? Adonis released my hips and stood up.

Sighing, I tore the silk to free my hands and stood up. Frustrated and horny. Just my luck too.

"I swear to you, if this isn't a matter of life and death, I will throw Gabe in the fucking cells for a day."

Adonis stood there, shocked, as I stormed into the bathroom and washed my flushed face.

Whatever it was, I didn't really want to go out there with a face that read, "I was so close to being fucked."

Quickly getting dressed again, I exited the bathroom and saw Adonis dressed, with a solemn look on his face.

Well, the sooner we get this over with, the sooner I can be back on this bed and get the orgasm I so desperately deserve.

We both evited our room and saw Gabe standing there with an unreadable

LIC TUCN118 CLIIS /UI audy.

Adonis stood there, shocked, as I stormed into the bathroom and washed my flushed face.

Whatever it was, I didn't really want to go out there with a face that read, "I was so close to being fucked."

Quickly getting dressed again, I exited the bathroom and saw Adonis dressed, with a solemn look on his face.

Well, the sooner we get this over with, the sooner I can be back on this bed and get the orgasm I so desperately deserve.

We both exited our room and saw Gabe standing there with an unreadable expression on his face.

"What is it?" Adonis asked.

"There is a situation downstairs." Gabe looked at me and hesitated.

What the hell? Was it one of my family members?

"What situation?" I asked. A little sliver of worry made its way in.

"Aarya, if you don't come here this very second, I will kill everyone you love," a familiar voice shouted.

My eyes widened with shock as I registered the voice.

Holy shit, this was bad, very bad.

My gaze snapped toward Adonis, who clenched his jaw and stormed downstairs, the anger radiating off him in waves. (This novel will be daily updtaed at )He was close to losing control, and that wouldn't be good for anyone.

Fuck, why can't we have one normal day?

I rushed downstairs, all thoughts of sex pushed out of my mind.

Guess being a queen comes before my own pleasure.





# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 35

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 35

My blood ran cold as I saw Diya held hostage by none other than Hunter.

A knife was pressed against Diya's neck, and a bomb was strapped to Hunter's chest.

My whole family was tense as they surrounded Hunter. Niya was being held back by Evan. Her need to protect her sister was clear to me.

Adonis was already growling at Hunter. Guards surrounded the place, just waiting for Adonis's command.

I knew they could very easily kill him, but it was Diya and the bomb that got me worried.

As soon as I was down, his eyes connected with mine. My heart was racing, but I willed myself to stay calm. This was a delicate situation.

"Aarya, you're here," Hunter breathed, smiling at me.

Adonis stood in front of me, blocking Hunter from seeing me.

"Let me see her," Hunter demanded.

Adonis scoffed, "I don't take orders from you, mutt."

He was struggling to stay in control, his voice became deeper. I squeezed his hand, and his tense shoulders relaxed, just a little.

Hunter growled, "Let me see her."

This time he pressed the knife against Diya's neck, causing her to whimper. (This novel will be daily updated at )Carter, who was being held back by Damien, struggled against Damien's grip.

"I'll kill you. I will tear you, limb from limb," Carter seethed, his possessiveness for his mate showing. He was no longer the playful alpha but a very angry one instead.

Niya growled, attempting to lunge at Hunter, but Evan held her back. Niya was easier to control than a certain lycan. If Adonis got angry, it wouldn't be pretty. His lycan was close to taking over.

Diya wouldn't get hurt because of me. So, I pushed Adonis aside and let Hunter see me. Obviously Adonis didn't like that, but I grabbed his hand again, hoping he got the idea.

"You're different now." Hunter looked at me with adoration in his eyes.

That adoration was what I wanted to see all those months ago. Now it just made me sick. The only person I wanted to see that in was standing right beside me.

"I'm a lycan now, Hunter." I kept all emotion away from my voice.

"A beautiful one at that," Hunter replied.

Adonis growled, but I pulled him back. The Hunter I knew would never do anything to harm anyone. I hoped he was still in there.

"What do you want?" I asked.

"You," he replied simply.

Again, I felt Adonis's anger building up. I needed to diffuse this and quick

"What makes you think I'll come with you?" My eyebrows raised.

"You're mine. I've come to fulfill my promise to you," Hunter stated.

This time it was Carter who growled. "Aarya isn't yours, she never was. (This novel will be daily updtaed at )She was born to be a queen; she was born to be the king's mate. What promise are you talking about? You broke that when you stepped out of the car with your mate. Remember?"

Hunter's gaze snapped to Carter. "I don't have a mate."

Confusion was etched on our faces. What was he talking about? Did something happen to Lana?

"I will have one soon though." His gaze snapped to mine.

"Hunter, you need to let Diya go," I said, walking closer to him.

Adonis growled at the loss of contact, his stance turning predatory. He was ready to attack if Hunter laid a finger on me.

"Let Diya go, Hunter. I won't come any closer to you otherwise," I attempted to negotiate.

"So, you'll come with me?" he asked, excited.

His grip loosened on the knife. I saw this, and thankfully Diya did too. Without wasting a second, she elbowed Hunter in the stomach while I grabbed the knife so she could escape.

Hunter collapsed onto the floor, and I chucked the knife far away.

"Get that bomb off him and chuck him in the dungeons," Adonis barked orders and dragged me away from Hunter.

"She cheated on me," Hunter whispered.

I stopped in my tracks and turned back around. Hunter looked at me brokenly

The bomb had been ripped off Hunter, but he didn't seem to care about that.

Carter looked at me and then back at Hunter.

"Lana?" he asked

Hunter nodded slowly. Tears formed in his eyes, and he shook his head to try and clear them.

"Why? When?" Carter asked.

"I found out just before you came here and left me in charge. She was acting weird the past few months, and I couldn't figure out why.

(This novel will be daily updated at )"I followed her when she left our house, and she drove for about fifteen minutes before stopping at this house. She didn't even knock; she had a key and walked straight in.

"I heard a little boy shout, Mommy,' and my heart broke. In that moment, I thought she had a child that she hid from me because she was worried about my reaction.

"But then I heard a man's voice. He was telling her how much he loved her and missed her. Lana said she missed him too. My own mate telling another man she loved him

"I went to confront her when she told him that she would be rejecting me soon. She couldn't bear to live without him and her son.

“But I didn’t give her the satisfaction of rejecting me. I burst in and rejected her.

Instead of remorse, she was actually happy.

“While my heart shattered, she jumped into the arms of that man. She didn’t even care that I was standing right there.” Hunter was broken by the end of his story

Diya clutched onto Carter, while Carter looked distraught. The two have always been so close. Hearing what Hunter went through would have hurt Carter too. I think everyone felt the pain.

Your mate is meant to be your best friend, your lover, but for Hunter, that wasn’t the case. The pain he felt was all because of his mate.

I felt anger building up inside me. Lana knew the effects of the mate bond, but still she played with Hunter.

Adonis stepped up behind me, and his presence soothed the anger that was threatening to escape

I couldn’t help the tears that fell. Hunter wasn’t malicious or possessive; he was broken. (This novel will be daily updated at )He had been broken in the worst possible way.

“My mate had a family. She didn’t want me. The mate bond made her stay with me, but she never wanted me, she just used me. Broke my heart and left,” Hunter whispered.

I walked toward Hunter and knelt down so I was face-to-face with him. Adonis’s anger was evident, but I turned to him and shook my head.

Hunter wasn’t going to do anything, I was sure of it.

“Hunter,” I whispered.

His eyes shot up to mine. Sadness, anguish, and devastation were shining through

“I know it’s tough. Rejection isn’t easy, but you can’t let her win. What she did to you was awful, but you’re stronger than that. You are one of the strongest people I know. There is someone out there for you, someone

who is worthy of your love, and we both know that someone isn’t me.” I smiled sadly.

Hunter sighed, "I know. You were never meant to be mine. Carter was right, you were born to be the king's mate. I guess my anger blinded me. I'm so sorry, I didn't mean to hurt anyone."

Carter spoke up. "What you went through is something I don't wish upon anyone. Your feelings got the better of you but owning up to your mistakes is something admirable. You've always been there for me, so this time I'm here for you."

Hunter smiled sadly. "Thanks, man. But I'm stepping down from my role as beta. I don't deserve it, not after all of this."

Carter laughed. "Don't even think about it. I won't find a better beta for the pack. You're staying, but I'll let you have a few weeks off. Go and travel, explore new places, and who knows, maybe you'll find someone."

Hunter cringed. "I think my heart is closed off."

"Never say never," I reminded him.

"Thanks, Aarya. You really are one of the best people I know." Hunter smiled.

"She is." Adonis made his presence known, grabbing my hand so I was standing

It was a sign of possession. I wanted to roll my eyes, but instead I just smiled at him, and he pulled me closer to his side.

"Come on, man, let's go home. I don't want the pack being without the alpha or beta." Carter helped Hunter stand.

"Smiley, I would have stayed longer if I could, but duty calls. You know I'm always a phone call away." Carter hugged me.

"I understand. You have responsibilities. Make sure you ring me when you get home.(This novel will be daily updaed at )" I replied.

"Yes, Mother," Carter joked.

"Aren't you guys tired? That drive is going to be so long," Niya piped up.

"We'll take turns driving. I'll drive first to let these guys sleep." Diya walked over to her sister and gave her a big hug.

After saying our goodbyes to Carter, Diya, and Hunter, everyone decided to return to their rooms.

It didn't take a genius to figure out that everyone was exhausted. The past few days have been tough on everyone.

Mom gave me another hug and told me that I did the right thing. Even though I didn't need it, hearing Mom say that made me feel a little better.

For some reason I wasn't sure if I had betrayed Adonis by giving Hunter a second chance.

Adonis may be jealous and possessive, but he wasn't unjust. He may not like Hunter, but my heart knew that he wouldn't be mad.

I made my way back to my room with Adonis by my side.

"Sorry if I angered you." I broke the silence.

"You didn't. I wanted to be angry with you, but I realized I just can't be." He sighed

"Why?" I asked.

"Because you did the right thing. Hunter was broken, and you saw that.

You gave him a second chance. Meanwhile, I was blinded by jealousy, so wasn't thinking straight," Adonis replied.

"What happened to Hunter was awful. All I wish for him is happiness. Seeing everyone around you in love with their mates must be hard." I released a sigh.

"He'll make it. But enough about Hunter. I believe we were interrupted." Adonis smirked.

Adonis didn't wait for me to respond, instead picking me up and walking back to our room at a fast pace. Clearly someone was eager.

He threw me on the bed, and that predatory look was back on his face. I found myself getting excited, but I didn't want to give him the satisfaction. He left me on edge, now it was payback time.

I yawned and said, NOL Lonight. Im exhausted, I need sleep.

His face changed to one of shock as I got into the covers and closed my eyes.

"What the fuck?" I heard him mutter.

It took everything in me not to burst out laughing as he got changed and climbed into bed.

"Tomorrow, right?" he asked, sounding like a child.

"We'll see. My parents are here, and I want to spend time with them." I snuggled into the duvet.

"Cockblockers," he mumbled.

A part of me felt a little guilty, but a bigger part of me was enjoying this way too much. Teasing Adonis was definitely one of my favorite things to

1.

"Goodnight, Adonis," I said, trying hard not to laugh.

"Yeah, goodnight," he replied.

It didn't take long for him to pull me closer so I was now facing his chest. Something about sleeping in your mate's arms was just amazing

I snuggled into Adonis's chest, and he tightened his grip around me. It didn't take long for my eyes to get heavy.

The events of the last few days took its toll on my body, so I welcomed sleep with open arms.

## The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 36

### The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 36

"Don't do it, little one. You've teased me enough today," Adonis growled.

"The king can't handle some teasing?" I gasped.

Adonis's eyes narrowed. "You're going to be in so much trouble."

"Whatever." I flipped my hair back

"That's it." Adonis lunged for me

I guess I should backtrack a few hours to this morning. Waking up felt amazing. My whole body felt so much better, and it felt as if a weight had been lifted off my shoulders.

Adonis buried his face into my hair and breathed in my scent.

"I don't want to get up," Adonis mumbled.

"Neither do I, but my parents are here. I want to spend some time with them before they go." Reluctantly, I detangled myself from Adonis's warmth and headed to the bathroom to get ready.

When I headed downstairs, my parents and family were already sitting there and chatting. (This novel will be daily updated at ) Damien, Gabe, and Evan were also there.

"Morning." I made my presence known.

"Morning, did you sleep well?" Evan asked, a teasing glint in his eyes.

"Better than you, clearly. Maybe next time you should actually sleep," I joked.

Evan rolled his eyes, while Gabe and Damien laughed.

"I'm going to pretend I never heard that," Sai mumbled.

"Love ya, big bro." I laughed.

"Darling, we're heading back after breakfast." Mom smiled sadly.

"Darling, we're heading back after breakfast." Mom smiled sadly.

"What? Why not after lunch?" I asked.

"Oh, honey, we need to get back. Your father and brother have responsibilities that they can't ignore." Mom came over to give me a hug.

I sighed, "I wish you could stay longer."

"Next time," Mom promised.

"You need to pay a visit next," Dad teased.

"Oh hush. She's the queen, much more responsibility than us," Mom replied.

"Dad's just messing, Mom." I smiled.

"Just because you're the queen doesn't mean you can't come to visit," Sai chipped in

"I can't wait for you to leave." I stuck my tongue out.

"Wow, Aarya, so mature." Sai rolled his eyes.



tro

"Ahh, the joys of having my kids back together." Dad's sarcasm caused the lycans to laugh.

Zoya sat there, sipping her coffee, her eyes full of laughter.

"What did I miss?" Adonis came down the stairs, his hair still wet from the shower

How badly I wanted to run my hands through his hair. Damn it, I bet he did that on purpose. He knows I love his hair.

"Just regular sibling drama." Damien laughed.

11

"Are you teasing your brother, little one?" Adonis came up and asked.

Of course he'd ask that. Probably trying to get revenge from yesterday.

"See, even your mate knows what a handful you are." Sai looked smug.

"You want me to start exposing your secrets?" I asked, my hands on my hips.

Sai's smug look dropped, and he looked at me in horror. "You wouldn't."

"Try me," I fired back.

Dad took a sip from his coffee before replying, "Sai, you're a grown-ass man. Stop teasing your sister, you know she'll embarrass you."

"Daddy's little princess," Sai mumbled into his cup of coffee.

Zoya patted his back but looked at me, laughing.

I decided not to say anything else, otherwise it would be Mom telling me off. We all know that moms do not hold back either.

"You know you're my mate. You're meant to be on my side." (This novel will be daily updtaed at ) I glared at Adonis, shrugging his hand off my shoulder and going to sit next to my parents.

"Oh, Brother. Never piss off your mate. I'm sure that is basic knowledge." Damien shook his head at Adonis.

Adonis didn't seem fazed. Instead he had that wicked glint in his eyes.

I pretended to ignore Adonis as I ate breakfast with my family. Niya came down yawning and the boys didn't miss the opportunity to tease Evan. Niya sat down next to me and downed a cup of coffee.

Someone had a long night. I tried but failed to hold in my laughter. Niya weakly glared at me, which caused me to laugh more.

"I think that's our cue to leave," Sai said, standing up.

"Already?" I couldn't help the sadness in my voice.

"Oh, darling, we would stay longer if we could, but your brother is right. (This novel will be daily updated at )We should head off." Mom sighed.

"Yeah, I guess so." My happy mood disappeared.

SO

I didn't realize how much I missed my family until they had to leave again. After giving my family long hugs and promising them I'd come home. I watched the car leave

Adonis tried to hold my hand, but I shrugged him off, going to Niya instead.

"It's okay to be sad." Niya comforted me.

"I miss them already." I sighed.

Adonis held my hand and pulled me into his embrace. I breathed in his addictive scent and buried my face in his chest. Guess I couldn't stay mad at him for long

"Little one, I know this may not be the right time, but you should know. Bradley is dead."

I looked up at Adonis, who showed no emotion, but I knew he was hurting inside.

"Good. He won't be causing any more trouble for us," I replied.

Adonis just nodded, bringing me back into his warm embrace.

"Hey." A voice broke our embrace.

"Sophia?" I looked up and down for any signs that Bradley hurt her.

"I'm already healed," she said.

I walked over to her, and she pulled me in for a hug.

"Oh God, I can't tell you how worried I was." My voice broke, and tears threatened to fall.

"Yeah, well, I'm angry with you," she replied.

"What? Why?" I asked, confused.

"Because, Aarya, you were going to give yourself up for me. How stupid can you be?" Sophia shook her head.

"I told her not to," Adonis chipped in.

"You can be angry at me, I don't care. There was no other option, and I am the queen. Surely my decision shouldn't be questioned." The anger built up inside of me.

Sophia suddenly backed down, while the others looked at me, worried. Adonis stepped closer to me.

"Calm down."

The anger disappeared, and I sighed.

"You know what, it's been a long few days. Whatever has happened is done. (This novel will be daily updated at )We can't change the past, so why talk about it?" I looked around at everyone.

"- You're right. No more talking about it," Niya agreed.

"I actually need to go into town. Come on, Evan." Niya dragged Evan.

"I'll join, get out of the palace," Damien said.

"I'll come too," I chipped in.

"Nope, you're busy today," Adonis replied.

"What?" I looked at him, confused.

He didn't answer me, just picked me up and threw me over his shoulder.

"Seriously? Put me down," I growled.

OVE

"Have fun, guys. My mate and I need to have a long conversation." I could hear the smirk in his voice.

I heard the laughter of everyone while Adonis carried me back to our room.

"Fuck you," I said, grumbling.

"That mouth of yours," Adonis tutted before smacking my ass.

*In*

v ass.

"Don't do that," I gasped.

"Why? Is it turning you on?" he asked.

I scoffed, "No, just don't do it."

Lies. Of course it was. Adonis would have known that anyway.

Adonis dumped me on the bed, but I didn't give him the chance to do anything. I jumped up, the adrenaline pumping through my body.

Adonis smirked at me, his tongue ran over his lips. Fuck, I wanted to kiss them so badly.

"Want me to chase you?"

I walked over to Adonis and left small kisses on his face, never kissing his lips. Adonis groaned; his arms tightened around my waist.

"No, I want you to catch me," I whispered in Adonis's ear.

He clearly wasn't expecting that. For a split second his arms loosened, and I took that opportunity to duck under him and run out of our room.

This time I ran through the palace before heading outside.

Adonis let out a growl, causing the hairs on my body to stand on end. My lycan and I were excited.

Giggling, I ran outside and swung myself up in a tree. Adonis ran straight past me, and I waited for a few seconds before quietly jumping down and running back inside.

Honestly I was just doing whatever came to me. I had no plan, but I found it was working in my favor.

Running straight back in my room, I dashed into my cupboard and found the piece of lingerie I was looking for.

As fast as I could, I put it on. It was a sexy black one-piece with a plunging neckline that went all the way down to just above my belly button. (This novel will be daily updated at )The lace detail was stunning

I paired that with a silk robe and took out my hair, running my fingers through it.

I heard Adonis's growl outside in the gardens, and a devious idea formed in my head

I walked out on our balcony. Sure enough, Adonis was standing there, breathing heavily, his lycan clearly sniffing out where I was.

"Adonis," I called.

"Like what you see?" I smirked.

Adonis growled and ran inside. A thrill of excitement rushed through me. I heard him shout, "No one on my floor. No one."

I positioned myself by the balcony so it was like I was going to jump.

Adonis banged the door open, his eyes finding mine and lust filling them quickly

"What happened? The king couldn't find me?" I laughed.

"Come here, little one." Adonis's eyes didn't leave mine.

"Hmm... no. I like it here. Thinking everyone should see what I'm wearing," I joked.

"Come here," Adonis said again, his voice deeper.

"Don't you wanna play catch again?" Mischief glistened in my eyes.

"No, I want you here now," Adonis growled.

"I think I want to play again." I smirked.

"Don't do it, little one. You've teased me enough today," Adonis growled.

"The king can't handle some teasing?" I gasped.

Adonis's eyes narrowed. "You're going to be in so much trouble."

"Whatever." I flipped my hair back.

"That's it." Adonis lunged for me.

And that is how I ended up in this situation. I don't regret it. Not one bit.

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 35

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 35

My blood ran cold as I saw Diya held hostage by none other than Hunter.

A knife was pressed against Diya's neck, and a bomb was strapped to Hunter's chest.

My whole family was tense as they surrounded Hunter. Niya was being held back by Evan. Her need to protect her sister was clear to me.

Adonis was already growling at Hunter. Guards surrounded the place, just waiting for Adonis's command.

I knew they could very easily kill him, but it was Diya and the bomb that got me worried.

As soon as I was down, his eyes connected with mine. My heart was racing, but I willed myself to stay calm. This was a delicate situation.

"Aarya, you're here," Hunter breathed, smiling at me.

Adonis stood in front of me, blocking Hunter from seeing me.

"Let me see her," Hunter demanded.

Adonis scoffed, "I don't take orders from you, mutt."

He was struggling to stay in control, his voice became deeper. I squeezed his hand, and his tense shoulders relaxed, just a little.

Hunter growled, "Let me see her."

This time he pressed the knife against Diya's neck, causing her to whimper. (This novel will be daily updated at )Carter, who was being held back by Damien, struggled against Damien's grip.

"I'll kill you. I will tear you, limb from limb," Carter seethed, his possessiveness for his mate showing. He was no longer the playful alpha but a very angry one instead.

Niya growled, attempting to lunge at Hunter, but Evan held her back. Niya was easier to control than a certain lycan. If Adonis got angry, it wouldn't be pretty. His lycan was close to taking over.

Diya wouldn't get hurt because of me. So, I pushed Adonis aside and let Hunter see me. Obviously Adonis didn't like that, but I grabbed his hand again, hoping he got the idea.

"You're different now." Hunter looked at me with adoration in his eyes.

That adoration was what I wanted to see all those months ago. Now it just made me sick. The only person I wanted to see that in was standing right beside me.

"I'm a lycan now, Hunter." I kept all emotion away from my voice.

"A beautiful one at that," Hunter replied.

Adonis growled, but I pulled him back. The Hunter I knew would never do anything to harm anyone. I hoped he was still in there.

"What do you want?" I asked.

"You," he replied simply.

Again, I felt Adonis's anger building up. I needed to diffuse this and quick

"What makes you think I'll come with you?" My eyebrows raised.

"You're mine. I've come to fulfill my promise to you," Hunter stated.

This time it was Carter who growled. "Aarya isn't yours, she never was. (This novel will be daily updtaed at )She was born to be a queen; she was born to be the king's mate. What promise are you talking about? You broke that when you stepped out of the car with your mate. Remember?"

Hunter's gaze snapped to Carter. "I don't have a mate."

Confusion was etched on our faces. What was he talking about? Did something happen to Lana?

"I will have one soon though." His gaze snapped to mine.

"Hunter, you need to let Diya go," I said, walking closer to him.

Adonis growled at the loss of contact, his stance turning predatory. He was ready to attack if Hunter laid a finger on me.



"Let Diya go, Hunter. I won't come any closer to you otherwise," I attempted to negotiate.

"So, you'll come with me?" he asked, excited.

His grip loosened on the knife. I saw this, and thankfully Diya did too. Without wasting a second, she elbowed Hunter in the stomach while I grabbed the knife so she could escape.

Hunter collapsed onto the floor, and I chucked the knife far away.

"Get that bomb off him and chuck him in the dungeons," Adonis barked orders and dragged me away from Hunter.

"She cheated on me," Hunter whispered.

I stopped in my tracks and turned back around. Hunter looked at me brokenly

The bomb had been ripped off Hunter, but he didn't seem to care about that.

Carter looked at me and then back at Hunter.

"Lana?" he asked

Hunter nodded slowly. Tears formed in his eyes, and he shook his head to try and clear them.

"Why? When?" Carter asked.

"I found out just before you came here and left me in charge. She was acting weird the past few months, and I couldn't figure out why.

(This novel will be daily updated at )"I followed her when she left our house, and she drove for about fifteen minutes before stopping at this house. She didn't even knock; she had a key and walked straight in.

"I heard a little boy shout, Mommy,' and my heart broke. In that moment, I thought she had a child that she hid from me because she was worried about my reaction.

"But then I heard a man's voice. He was telling her how much he loved her and missed her. Lana said she missed him too. My own mate telling another man she loved him

"I went to confront her when she told him that she would be rejecting me soon. She couldn't bear to live without him and her son.

"But I didn't give her the satisfaction of rejecting me. I burst in and rejected her.

Instead of remorse, she was actually happy.

"While my heart shattered, she jumped into the arms of that man. She didn't even care that I was standing right there." Hunter was broken by the end of his story

Diya clutched onto Carter, while Carter looked distraught. The two have always been so close. Hearing what Hunter went through would have hurt Carter too. I think everyone felt the pain.

Your mate is meant to be your best friend, your lover, but for Hunter, that wasn't the case. The pain he felt was all because of his mate.

I felt anger building up inside me. Lana knew the effects of the mate bond, but still she played with Hunter.

Adonis stepped up behind me, and his presence soothed the anger that was threatening to escape

I couldn't help the tears that fell. Hunter wasn't malicious or possessive; he was broken. (This novel will be daily updated at )He had been broken in the worst possible way.

"My mate had a family. She didn't want me. The mate bond made her stay with me, but she never wanted me, she just used me. Broke my heart and left," Hunter whispered.

I walked toward Hunter and knelt down so I was face-to-face with him. Adonis's anger was evident, but I turned to him and shook my head.

Hunter wasn't going to do anything, I was sure of it.

"Hunter," I whispered.

His eyes shot up to mine. Sadness, anguish, and devastation were shining through

"I know it's tough. Rejection isn't easy, but you can't let her win. What she did to you was awful, but you're stronger than that. You are one of the strongest people I know. There is someone out there for you, someone

who is worthy of your love, and we both know that someone isn't me." I smiled sadly.

Hunter sighed, "I know. You were never meant to be mine. Carter was right, you were born to be the king's mate. I guess my anger blinded me. I'm so sorry, I didn't mean to hurt anyone."

Carter spoke up. "What you went through is something I don't wish upon anyone. Your feelings got the better of you but owning up to your mistakes is something admirable. You've always been there for me, so this time I'm here for you."

Hunter smiled sadly. "Thanks, man. But I'm stepping down from my role as beta. I don't deserve it, not after all of this."

Carter laughed. "Don't even think about it. I won't find a better beta for the pack. You're staying, but I'll let you have a few weeks off. Go and travel, explore new places, and who knows, maybe you'll find someone."

Hunter cringed. "I think my heart is closed off."

"Never say never," I reminded him.

"Thanks, Aarya. You really are one of the best people I know." Hunter smiled.

"She is." Adonis made his presence known, grabbing my hand so I was standing

It was a sign of possession. I wanted to roll my eyes, but instead I just smiled at him, and he pulled me closer to his side.

"Come on, man, let's go home. I don't want the pack being without the alpha or beta." Carter helped Hunter stand.

"Smiley, I would have stayed longer if I could, but duty calls. You know I'm always a phone call away." Carter hugged me.

"I understand. You have responsibilities. Make sure you ring me when you get home.(This novel will be daily updaed at )" I replied.

"Yes, Mother," Carter joked.

"Aren't you guys tired? That drive is going to be so long," Niya piped up.

"We'll take turns driving. I'll drive first to let these guys sleep." Diya walked over to her sister and gave her a big hug.

After saying our goodbyes to Carter, Diya, and Hunter, everyone decided to return to their rooms.

It didn't take a genius to figure out that everyone was exhausted. The past few days have been tough on everyone.

Mom gave me another hug and told me that I did the right thing. Even though I didn't need it, hearing Mom say that made me feel a little better.

For some reason I wasn't sure if I had betrayed Adonis by giving Hunter a second chance.

Adonis may be jealous and possessive, but he wasn't unjust. He may not like Hunter, but my heart knew that he wouldn't be mad.

I made my way back to my room with Adonis by my side.

"Sorry if I angered you." I broke the silence.

"You didn't. I wanted to be angry with you, but I realized I just can't be." He sighed

"Why?" I asked.

"Because you did the right thing. Hunter was broken, and you saw that.

You gave him a second chance. Meanwhile, I was blinded by jealousy, so wasn't thinking straight," Adonis replied.

"What happened to Hunter was awful. All I wish for him is happiness. Seeing everyone around you in love with their mates must be hard." I released a sigh.

"He'll make it. But enough about Hunter. I believe we were interrupted." Adonis smirked.

Adonis didn't wait for me to respond, instead picking me up and walking back to our room at a fast pace. Clearly someone was eager.

He threw me on the bed, and that predatory look was back on his face. I found myself getting excited, but I didn't want to give him the satisfaction. He left me on edge, now it was payback time.

I yawned and said, NOL Lonight. Im exhausted, I need sleep.

His face changed to one of shock as I got into the covers and closed my eyes.

"What the fuck?" I heard him mutter.

It took everything in me not to burst out laughing as he got changed and climbed into bed.

"Tomorrow, right?" he asked, sounding like a child.

"We'll see. My parents are here, and I want to spend time with them." I snuggled into the duvet.

"Cockblockers," he mumbled.

A part of me felt a little guilty, but a bigger part of me was enjoying this way too much. Teasing Adonis was definitely one of my favorite things to

1.

"Goodnight, Adonis," I said, trying hard not to laugh.

"Yeah, goodnight," he replied.

It didn't take long for him to pull me closer so I was now facing his chest. Something about sleeping in your mate's arms was just amazing

I snuggled into Adonis's chest, and he tightened his grip around me. It didn't take long for my eyes to get heavy.

The events of the last few days took its toll on my body, so I welcomed sleep with open arms.

## The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 36

### The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 36

"Don't do it, little one. You've teased me enough today," Adonis growled.

"The king can't handle some teasing?" I gasped.

Adonis's eyes narrowed. "You're going to be in so much trouble."

"Whatever." I flipped my hair back

"That's it." Adonis lunged for me

I guess I should backtrack a few hours to this morning. Waking up felt amazing. My whole body felt so much better, and it felt as if a weight had been lifted off my shoulders.

Adonis buried his face into my hair and breathed in my scent.

"I don't want to get up," Adonis mumbled.

"Neither do I, but my parents are here. I want to spend some time with them before they go." Reluctantly, I detangled myself from Adonis's warmth and headed to the bathroom to get ready.

When I headed downstairs, my parents and family were already sitting there and chatting. (This novel will be daily updated at ) Damien, Gabe, and Evan were also there.

"Morning." I made my presence known.

"Morning, did you sleep well?" Evan asked, a teasing glint in his eyes.

"Better than you, clearly. Maybe next time you should actually sleep," I joked.

Evan rolled his eyes, while Gabe and Damien laughed.

"I'm going to pretend I never heard that," Sai mumbled.

"Love ya, big bro." I laughed.

"Darling, we're heading back after breakfast." Mom smiled sadly.

"Darling, we're heading back after breakfast." Mom smiled sadly.

"What? Why not after lunch?" I asked.

"Oh, honey, we need to get back. Your father and brother have responsibilities that they can't ignore." Mom came over to give me a hug.

I sighed, "I wish you could stay longer."

"Next time," Mom promised.

"You need to pay a visit next," Dad teased.

"Oh hush. She's the queen, much more responsibility than us," Mom replied.

"Dad's just messing, Mom." I smiled.

"Just because you're the queen doesn't mean you can't come to visit," Sai chipped in

"I can't wait for you to leave." I stuck my tongue out.

"Wow, Aarya, so mature." Sai rolled his eyes.

tro

"Ahh, the joys of having my kids back together." Dad's sarcasm caused the lycans to laugh.

Zoya sat there, sipping her coffee, her eyes full of laughter.

"What did I miss?" Adonis came down the stairs, his hair still wet from the shower

How badly I wanted to run my hands through his hair. Damn it, I bet he did that on purpose. He knows I love his hair.

"Just regular sibling drama." Damien laughed.

11

"Are you teasing your brother, little one?" Adonis came up and asked.

Of course he'd ask that. Probably trying to get revenge from yesterday.

"See, even your mate knows what a handful you are." Sai looked smug.

"You want me to start exposing your secrets?" I asked, my hands on my hips.

Sai's smug look dropped, and he looked at me in horror. "You wouldn't."

"Try me," I fired back.

Dad took a sip from his coffee before replying, "Sai, you're a grown-ass man. Stop teasing your sister, you know she'll embarrass you."

"Daddy's little princess," Sai mumbled into his cup of coffee.

Zoya patted his back but looked at me, laughing.

I decided not to say anything else, otherwise it would be Mom telling me off. We all know that moms do not hold back either.

"You know you're my mate. You're meant to be on my side." (This novel will be daily updtaed at ) I glared at Adonis, shrugging his hand off my shoulder and going to sit next to my parents.

"Oh, Brother. Never piss off your mate. I'm sure that is basic knowledge." Damien shook his head at Adonis.

Adonis didn't seem fazed. Instead he had that wicked glint in his eyes.

I pretended to ignore Adonis as I ate breakfast with my family. Niya came down yawning and the boys didn't miss the opportunity to tease Evan. Niya sat down next to me and downed a cup of coffee.

Someone had a long night. I tried but failed to hold in my laughter. Niya weakly glared at me, which caused me to laugh more.

"I think that's our cue to leave," Sai said, standing up.

"Already?" I couldn't help the sadness in my voice.

"Oh, darling, we would stay longer if we could, but your brother is right. (This novel will be daily updated at )We should head off." Mom sighed.

"Yeah, I guess so." My happy mood disappeared.

SO

I didn't realize how much I missed my family until they had to leave again. After giving my family long hugs and promising them I'd come home. I watched the car leave

Adonis tried to hold my hand, but I shrugged him off, going to Niya instead.

"It's okay to be sad." Niya comforted me.

"I miss them already." I sighed.

Adonis held my hand and pulled me into his embrace. I breathed in his addictive scent and buried my face in his chest. Guess I couldn't stay mad at him for long

"Little one, I know this may not be the right time, but you should know. Bradley is dead."

I looked up at Adonis, who showed no emotion, but I knew he was hurting inside.

"Good. He won't be causing any more trouble for us," I replied.

Adonis just nodded, bringing me back into his warm embrace.

"Hey." A voice broke our embrace.

"Sophia?" I looked up and down for any signs that Bradley hurt her.



"I'm already healed," she said.

I walked over to her, and she pulled me in for a hug.

"Oh God, I can't tell you how worried I was." My voice broke, and tears threatened to fall.

"Yeah, well, I'm angry with you," she replied.

"What? Why?" I asked, confused.

"Because, Aarya, you were going to give yourself up for me. How stupid can you be?" Sophia shook her head.

"I told her not to," Adonis chipped in.

"You can be angry at me, I don't care. There was no other option, and I am the queen. Surely my decision shouldn't be questioned." The anger built up inside of me.

Sophia suddenly backed down, while the others looked at me, worried. Adonis stepped closer to me.

"Calm down."

The anger disappeared, and I sighed.

"You know what, it's been a long few days. Whatever has happened is done. (This novel will be daily updated at )We can't change the past, so why talk about it?" I looked around at everyone.

"- You're right. No more talking about it," Niya agreed.

"I actually need to go into town. Come on, Evan." Niya dragged Evan.

"I'll join, get out of the palace," Damien said.

"I'll come too," I chipped in.

"Nope, you're busy today," Adonis replied.

"What?" I looked at him, confused.

He didn't answer me, just picked me up and threw me over his shoulder.

"Seriously? Put me down," I growled.

OVE

"Have fun, guys. My mate and I need to have a long conversation." I could hear the smirk in his voice.

I heard the laughter of everyone while Adonis carried me back to our room.

"Fuck you," I said, grumbling.

"That mouth of yours," Adonis tutted before smacking my ass.

*In*

v ass.

"Don't do that," I gasped.

"Why? Is it turning you on?" he asked.

I scoffed, "No, just don't do it."

Lies. Of course it was. Adonis would have known that anyway.

Adonis dumped me on the bed, but I didn't give him the chance to do anything. I jumped up, the adrenaline pumping through my body.

Adonis smirked at me, his tongue ran over his lips. Fuck, I wanted to kiss them so badly.

"Want me to chase you?"

I walked over to Adonis and left small kisses on his face, never kissing his lips. Adonis groaned; his arms tightened around my waist.

"No, I want you to catch me," I whispered in Adonis's ear.

He clearly wasn't expecting that. For a split second his arms loosened, and I took that opportunity to duck under him and run out of our room.

This time I ran through the palace before heading outside.

Adonis let out a growl, causing the hairs on my body to stand on end. My lycan and I were excited.

Giggling, I ran outside and swung myself up in a tree. Adonis ran straight past me, and I waited for a few seconds before quietly jumping down and running back inside.

Honestly I was just doing whatever came to me. I had no plan, but I found it was working in my favor.

Running straight back in my room, I dashed into my cupboard and found the piece of lingerie I was looking for.

As fast as I could, I put it on. It was a sexy black one-piece with a plunging neckline that went all the way down to just above my belly button. (This novel will be daily updated at )The lace detail was stunning

I paired that with a silk robe and took out my hair, running my fingers through it.

I heard Adonis's growl outside in the gardens, and a devious idea formed in my head

I walked out on our balcony. Sure enough, Adonis was standing there, breathing heavily, his lycan clearly sniffing out where I was.

"Adonis," I called.

"Like what you see?" I smirked.

Adonis growled and ran inside. A thrill of excitement rushed through me. I heard him shout, "No one on my floor. No one."

I positioned myself by the balcony so it was like I was going to jump.

Adonis banged the door open, his eyes finding mine and lust filling them quickly

"What happened? The king couldn't find me?" I laughed.

"Come here, little one." Adonis's eyes didn't leave mine.

"Hmm... no. I like it here. Thinking everyone should see what I'm wearing," I joked.

"Come here," Adonis said again, his voice deeper.

"Don't you wanna play catch again?" Mischief glistened in my eyes.

"No, I want you here now," Adonis growled.

"I think I want to play again." I smirked.

"Don't do it, little one. You've teased me enough today," Adonis growled.

"The king can't handle some teasing?" I gasped.

Adonis's eyes narrowed. "You're going to be in so much trouble."

"Whatever." I flipped my hair back.

"That's it." Adonis lunged for me.

And that is how I ended up in this situation. I don't regret it. Not one bit.

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 37

## The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 37

Someone should have told me that my mouth would get me into trouble.

Oh wait, they did. I just never listened.

Adonis wasted no time in picking me up and throwing me on the bed. His eyes trained on me, daring me to move.

"You look so sexy, but this needs to come off. Take it off now or I'll tear it off myself." Adonis's gaze never left mine.

Hearing his serious tone of voice, I decided it was in my best interest to listen to him. (This novel will be daily updated at [www.noveljar.com](http://www.noveljar.com)) Plus, I really did like this piece of lingerie.

I sat up and made my way off the bed, but Adonis growled.

"No, take it off lying down."

"What? No," I scoffed.

"You really want to test me now, little one? Don't forget, you still need to be punished for the other day as well as today." Adonis raised his eyebrows.

Fuck. I forgot about that.

His face showed no emotion, but that twinkle in his eyes gave it away. He wanted me to defy him.

Normally I would but I crawled back onto the bed and did some weird dance to get the lingerie off. I didn't want to give him the satisfaction of punishing me.

Not very sexy, but Adonis's gaze, plus him licking his lips made me think otherwise

I flung the piece of lingerie at Adonis and obviously he caught it effortlessly

"Why do you always have to tease me?" Adonis let out a tortured groan.

He dropped the lingerie and tore off his jeans and shirt. (This novel will be daily updated at [www.noveljar.com](http://www.noveljar.com)) My eyes went straight to the growing bulge that was still covered.

Adonis crawled toward me, causing me to hold my breath.

“Why can’t you just let me fuck you like we both want? Let me plunge my cock into you over and over....”

He looked dangerous, those eyes and that smirk of his. I was definitely in trouble.

He grabbed my ankle and pulled me toward him, making me gasp.

“Where’s the fun in that?” I replied, my heart rate increasing dramatically.

“Hmm... true. Much more enjoyable to have you defy me. I can’t wait to dish out your punishment.” Adonis smirked.

“What punishment?” I asked.

I didn’t even realize when he took off the last piece of clothing until his member plunged into me.

“Oh shit,” I cried out.

Adonis was relentless; his thrusts were hard and fast. He held both my hands above my head so I couldn’t even run my hands through his hair like I wanted

“Don’t you dare cum,” Adonis warned.

Before I could protest, he flipped me onto my stomach and pulled me up so I was on my hands and knees.

Again, his hard thrusts continued. (This novel will be daily updated at [www.noveljar.com](http://www.noveljar.com)) The familiar pressure built up, causing me to clench my teeth and hold onto the bedsheets.

Adonis clearly knew I was close, so he slapped my ass before growling in my ear, “Don’t.”

This was absolute torture. Every time I was close, Adonis would slow down before speeding up.

An arm wrapped around my stomach, pulling me up to my knees. The new

position caused me to groan. I felt him deeper than ever and this was not helping me.

“Oh God. Adonis.” The pressure built up again.

Adonis didn't answer, instead claiming my lips in a searing kiss that made me moan.

As my hips rocked into his thrusts, I found myself begging for the release I desperately craved.

"I'm so close," I told him.

Adonis groaned before he released me, and I fell back on my hands and knees.

"You feel so good baby," he moaned.

moa

I knew he was close, so I replied, "Let go, Adonis."

That was all he needed as he found his release while yelling my name.

In my head, I thought my punishment wasn't being allowed that release I wanted. What I didn't expect was Adonis to pull out of me and flip me on my back

"Oh my God," I gasped as he didn't wait before the tip of his tongue flicked over my core.

My entire body shuddered as Adonis continued to lick my clit.

"Adonis... I can't, I can't." I couldn't hold back much longer.

His tongue stopped, and he lifted his head.

"I'm going to make you cum so many times that you remember who owns this body and this pussy."

My breath came out in pants as Adonis plunged his tongue in and out while I finally was able to tangle my hands in his hair.

It didn't take long for my orgasm to hit hard. (This novel will be daily updated at [www.noveljar.com](http://www.noveljar.com)) I screamed his name over and over again as the most powerful orgasm I had died down.

I wasn't even able to catch my breath before two fingers penetrated my

sensitive core.

"Fuck." I lifted my hips as the thrusts continued.

Adonis pushed my body down and attacked my core again and again. That tongue of his, along with his fingers, managed to get five orgasms out of me.

My body was tired, and I knew I'd feel this tomorrow.

"I can't take any more," I breathed out.

"I think you can handle one more." Adonis released his grip on my pussy.

His head lifted up, and he licked his lips.

He crawled toward me, and his hard member plunged into my sensitive folds.

"You're still so tight," Adonis groaned.

"Move, move," I managed to get out.

He didn't need any more encouragement.

Although his thrusts weren't as hard as before, it didn't take me long to scream his name, with him not far behind me.

His body fell to the side, and he pulled my sweaty and tired body close to him.

"That was something else." I was still trying to catch my breath.

"Your body is something I will never get tired of.(This novel will be daily updaed at [www.noveljar.com](http://www.noveljar.com))" Adonis kissed my sweaty forehead.

I snuggled into his warmth, my body needing the rest.

Our moment was ruined by us hearing Evan coming up the stairs. This time I refused to move.

"He can fuck off. I'm staying here with you. I do not care if I sound like a needy bitch," I told Adonis.

"I won't leave your side, don't worry, little one." Adonis chuckled, his

chest vibrating

"Hey, Aarya, Niya got you..." Evan trailed off.

"Oh fuck no. I'm leaving it out here," Evan yelled.

I burst out laughing, hearing Evan.



"Why am I the one who always has to do this?" Evan's complaints faded away.

"I did say off-limits, but he wasn't here," Adonis said.

My eyes felt heavy as Adonis tucked a piece of hair behind my ears.

"Did I tire you out?" He sounded smug.

"Yes. I'm going to be so sore when I wake up," I complained.

"Are you really complaining?" he asked.

I shook my head. Those orgasms he gave me were unlike anything I had ever experienced. Of course I wasn't going to complain.

"Don't get too cocky." I yawned.

"Too late. I can't wait to tell the guys how many orgasms I gave you." Adonis smirked.

"As if you expect me to believe that. You're too possessive to do that," I scoffed

"Me, on the other hand. I'll be telling the girls how I felt so good." I smirked

"You're looking for another punishment." Adonis glared at me.

"Whatever." I yawned again and closed my eyes.

"No more talking now. Just hold me," I said.

"I'll hold you forever." Adonis's grip tightened as I lost my battle to sleep.

## The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 38

### The Lycan's Queen Book 1 – Chapter 38

I was right, I was so sore when I woke up. Adonis held me close to him as he slept. My hand itched to touch his face, but he looked so peaceful sleeping

Adonis stirred and his hazel eyes connected with mine.

"I could feel your stare, little one." He yawned.

"Oops, my bad." I smiled sheepishly.

"Hmm...yes, it is your bad. I think you need to be punished." Adonis suddenly seemed more awake.

"Oh no. I am way too sore, I need a nice hot bath(This novel will be daily updaed at [www.noveljar.com](http://www.noveljar.com)). You'll have to deal with that by yourself." I stood up and pointed to his growing budge.

I picked up Adonis's shirt and slipped it on as I made my way to the bathroom

"You love to torture me," Adonis groaned.

I smirked to myself before turning to face Adonis. "You wanna join me in the bath?"

Adonis sat up and nodded.

"Too bad, bath time is my time alone." I shrugged and shut the bathroom door.

Adonis growled. "I'll get you for that teasing."

I giggled as I filled up the bath with hot water and put in bath salts. I took off Adonis's shirt and let my sore muscles sink into the warmth of the bath.

OIG IIIU

WV

I couldn't help the moan that left my lips as my sore muscles relaxed.

The door banged open and Adonis stormed in.

"What the fuck?" I gasped.

Adonis's hungry gaze traveled up and down my body, causing a familiar sensation to travel down my body.

Fuck, one look and he has me ready for him.

"I thought you were pleasuring yourself." Adonis finally tore his gaze from my body and looked me in the eye.

"So? I mean, I wasn't, but so what if I was?" I asked.

"Nothing, I wanted to see." Adonis smirked.

I rolled my eyes. "I know that look in your eyes. Leave me and my sore body alone."

"You're saying one thing, but your eyes are telling me something else. (This novel will be daily updated at [www.noveljar.com](http://www.noveljar.com)) I bet me seeing you pleasure yourself is turning you on right now." Adonis's gaze was locked onto mine.

"Don't even think about it," I warned.

It took every ounce of my strength to turn him away, but my body was so sore, plus I wanted to enjoy my bath.

"Fine, I'll just join you in the bath." Adonis stepped into the water and sank into the bath before I could stop him.

He sank into the water behind me and pulled my body to him.

"Adonis," I warned.

"I won't initiate anything, little one, but if you start something, then I'll happily comply," he said with a teasing smile.

Before I could reply, his hands started massaging my shoulders, causing me to groan. Damn, that felt good.

I knew what he was trying to do. Work me up so much that I begged for him. My traitorous body was almost willing to give in, but I stopped myself.

As Adonis continued to massage my shoulders, my resolve weakened bit by bit until I couldn't handle it.

Totabbed his hand and brought it down to my core

"What do you want me to do, little one! Adonis whispered in my ear.

V

ll

Vedl.

"You got me worked up," I moaned as Adonis's fingers teased my core.

"And?" he asked as his fingers teased my clit.

"Adonis, please," I begged, moving my core closer to his fingers.

"As my queen wishes." Adonis smirked.

I gasped as he plunged two fingers into my core and furiously pumped them in and out.

His other hand teased my nipples as I leaned against his chest, moaning.

"Fuck, fuck. I'm so close," I breathed out.

"Hmm... are you going to cum on my fingers?" Adonis asked, his thrusts getting faster.

"Oh shit. Yes," I yelled as I found my release.

My head fell back against Adonis's chest as I tried to catch my breath.

"Best bath ever." Adonis took his fingers out of my very core, which was now extremely sore.

"You did that on purpose," I accused him.

"Maybe, but you initiated it." He kissed my head.

Adonis helped me stand as he drained the water out of the bath and turned on the shower. (This novel will be daily updated at [www.noveljar.com](http://www.noveljar.com)) This time he stayed true to his word, washing my hair and body. I couldn't deny it felt so good.

Of course I happily returned the favor, and once we were both showered, we decided to get out.

After getting dressed, we headed downstairs, hand in hand. My stomach was demanding food, so we made our way to the kitchen.

"Hey guys," Lexi said, sipping her tea.

"Mmm... coffee. My one true love." I took a big sip out of a fresh cup, while Adonis growled behind me.

Possessive lycan. I just rolled my eyes and continued to sip my coffee.

"Long night?" Lexi teased.

"You have no idea." I winked.

"No, no talk of what happens in the bedroom in the kitchen." Evan entered

"Drama queen," I muttered under my breath.

na

Soon everyone but Gabe joined us in the kitchen. We all chatted as we ate pancakes and laughed. Lexi didn't eat anything but sipped her tea, which was strange because she loved her coffee.

For the first time no one was stressed, and it felt amazing.

Gabe made his presence known with a solemn look on his face. Lexi stood up and nodded at Gabe.

"Hey guys, I hate to be the bearer of bad news." He sighed.

"So don't. Just don't say it," Evan said.

"I wish I didn't have to." Gabe shook his head.

The happy mood vanished, and Adonis stood up, a serious look on his face.

"What is it?" he asked.

All of a sudden Gabe smiled. "Lexi's pregnant!"

"What?" I exclaimed.

"Congrats, Brother." Adonis hugged Gabe.

"That's why you only had tea." It suddenly dawned on me.

Lexi laughed. "Yep, I've known for a few weeks, but with everything going on, it just didn't seem like a good time to tell everyone."

"So instead you make Gabe come in here and scare the shit out of us." Evan shook his head.

"I had no idea he was going to do that!" Lexi laughed.

"A baby! I can't wait!" I hugged Lexi.

"Babies just cry and poop everywhere." Evan rolled his eyes.

"Just like you then Evan," Damien joked.

"Poor Niya, if she ever wants kids, then she'll have you to deal with too." Adonis shook his head.

"Please, I'll just threaten him with no sex, and he'll change." Niya smirked.

Everyone burst out laughing, while Evan pouted.

"Why does everyone always gang up on me?"

"Because you have the best reactions." I laughed.

"Whatever. Moving on, do you guys want a girl or a boy?(This novel will be daily updaed at [www.noveljar.com](http://www.noveljar.com))" Evan asked Lexi and Gabe.

"I haven't thought about it." Lexi shrugged.

"Girl," Gabe said.

"You want a girl?" Lexi looked shocked.

"Yeah! Of course I do!" Gabe replied.

"I want a boy first," Evan said.

"I always wanted to have a boy first," Niya agreed.

"Be careful, you may end up with twins," Gabe warned.

"Oh, even better." Niya laughed, seeing Evan's face pale.

"What about you two?" Lexi asked me and Adonis.

"Oh, I haven't really thought..."

"Girl," Adonis butted in.

"I want all girls," he said.

"All girls?" I asked.

"Yes, all girls." He nodded.

"You'll have your hands full when they start dating." Evan laughed.

Adonis growled, "Don't."

"My bad." Evan put his hands up.

"Will you find out the gender?" I asked Lexi.

"Duh, of course! I am way too impatient to wait the full nine months," she replied.

"Next stage of your lives, parenthood," Niya said.

"Yep, I can't wait." Gabe smiled, pulling Lexi closer to him.

Adonis looked at me with a smile and said, "Me neither."

"You'll have to wait a long time. I'm not ready to be a mom right now." I laughed.

"I know, and that's fine. We have time, no rush," Adonis replied.

"So what happens now?" Evan asked.

"Now we enjoy ourselves with no worries. Oh, and continue our duties," Adonis answered.

Evan rolled his eyes. "Can't we just quit?"

"You can, but I never will. Now that I have my queen, I can deal with anything." Adonis smiled.

I wrapped my arms around Adonis's waist and snuggled into his chest.

"Now, our forever begins."

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 39

/ [The Lycan's Queen by lailax](#)

The Lycan's Queen Book 2 – Chapter 1

## Book Two

Damien Grey is nothing like his brother Adonis, wanting nothing to do with his royal lineage. But when Queen Aarya calls on him, he has no

choice

Little did he know that he would meet Elodie, his true mate and the love of his life. But she's been tricked into thinking she already has a mate...can

they overcome the deceit, or will they be forced into a loveless life?

## DAMIEN

"Damien?" a familiar voice called, breaking me out of my thoughts.

"Hmm," I replied, looking up.

"Are you okay?" they asked.

I smiled. "Of course. Why?"

"Because you have that look on your face. (This novel will be daily updated at ) It's the same as your brother's," Aarya pointed out.

Aarya Grey, as she was now known, or the queen. My brother's beloved mate, my new sister-in-law. But that sounded lame—she was my sister.

CAT

"Why are you so observant?" I sighed.

Aarya just shrugged and sat down next to me. "It comes with living with your brother. He used to keep a lot of things to himself."

"Yeah, I don't blame him," I mumbled.

Aarya just laughed. "Are you going to tell me what is bothering you so much?"

"I don't want to be here. I miss my old life in England," I admitted.



"I don't want to be here. I miss my old life in England," I admitted.

Something about Aarya made me want to tell her.

"So, what's stopping you? You know Adonis will never stop you from leaving if you really want to go," Aarya told me.

"I know he won't, but... but there is something that's stopping me. I don't know if it's my duty to my brother or something else." I groaned in frustration

"Maybe you've missed family love? Even if you won't admit it to yourself, or maybe it's because your mate is close by..." Aarya winked at the end

I scoffed. "Funny one."

Aarya just shook her head and stood up. (This novel will be daily updated at ) "Right, duty calls. Damien, I want you to remember that you're not alone."

I smiled. "I know, thanks Aarya."

I watched as she left me alone with my thoughts. Aarya might not realize it but she has this aura about her. A powerful one.

She was definitely a force to be reckoned with and I loved the way she showed my brother his place.

Seeing Adonis happy after all this time was amazing

*I am extremely happy for him, but a part of me is jealous.*

Now both my siblings were happy with their mates, but not me. Again, I felt like the odd one out of my siblings.

It had only been four months since I came back here, and oh, how much my life had changed

I still remember getting that call that changed everything.

4 MONTHS AGO

It was just a normal day for me at the office.

Being a detective had its perks, one was that I could use my lycan senses,

which proved to be a major help. Another was I had a lot more freedom.

For once, I felt wanted and appreciated.

I was sitting at my desk doing the less glamorous side of my job.

*Paperwork.*

It was boring but it had to be done.

Just as I was almost finished, one of the men came in and called out my name.

“Phone call for you, Detective.”

“Me? Who is it?” I asked, confused. All the main people had my cell phone number

“She said she knows your brother?” He looked at me.

*Someone who knows Adonis...*

*Is it Riley?*

But she would just say she is my sister. My mind was blank when it came to who it could be, but nevertheless, I nodded to the guy.

He held up three fingers, indicating it was line 3.

Taking a deep breath, I pressed 3 and held the phone up to my ear.

“Detective Grey speaking, who is this?” I asked.

“Um... Is this Damien Grey?” a female questioned.

“Yes, may I ask who is calling?” My confusion increased.

I heard her breath a sigh of relief.

“Oh, thank God. I thought I had dialed the wrong number, how embarrassing! Oh, wait, sorry. My name is Aarya, and I’m your brother’s mate,” she replied.

*Holy fuck, my brother has a mate?*

S

0

About damn time too. I didn't keep up with the affairs of royals, but I did keep up with my brother. A habit I could never break.

"My brother's mate?" I was still in a daze.

Aarya laughed nervously. "Yep. That's me. Look, he doesn't know I'm calling, but Adonis could really use your support right now.

"I know it's a lot to ask over the phone, but please come back. At least for a few weeks?"

Well, that was a shock. Hearing the worry in Aarya's voice tugged at me. She clearly cared for Adonis a lot.

I sighed, "I don't know..."

"Please! He really needs you. There are some nasty people who would love to see your brother's head on a stake." Aarya sounded upset.

I growled. Fucking council members always been slimy.

"Okay, fine. I'll come." I gave in.

Aarya sighed. "Thank you! I can't wait to meet you!"

A small smile made its way onto my face. (This novel will be daily updtaed at )"I guess a visit is overdue if Adonis has found his mate."

We said our goodbyes and hung up. I massaged my aching head.

*Only 11 a.m. and I already have a headache.*

I made my way to my boss's office, who was also doing paperwork.

After all the years of working here, I had never taken a day off. Work kept me busy, and recently I needed the distraction as the emptiness in my heart grew bigger

So, my boss was surprised when I asked for time off and even more shocked when I said I wasn't sure when I'd return.

I explained it was a family emergency and he gave me as much time off as I needed.

I took the rest of the day off and drove back to my house. London had been my home for so many years now, I had almost forgotten about my hometown.

But the palace was the kind of place that if you tried to forget it, you would fail. I wasted no time in booking a ticket and proceeded to pack a

bag.

This felt so weird to be going back after so long.

Adonis, my big brother, my role model, needed me, and that was all I had to hear.

Aarya sounded so upset that it hurt me.

*I guess now she is family too, and I am a firm believer in "family is everything."*

Only five hours after getting the phone call, I was at the airport waiting for my flight to board. As I looked around, I noticed no one really paid attention to me.

*Just how I like it.*

But as soon as I would land back in my hometown, everyone would know who I was. Everyone would want to know where I was, and I hated that.

I hated that being a royal meant no privacy whatsoever. It was one of the things Riley and I actually agreed on.

When she left with her mate, she made it clear to both me and Adonis that this was what she wanted.

Riley craved the normal life and Adonis knew this. He never stopped her, even though it hurt him. He never stopped me when I decided to leave.

Adonis knew we weren't happy, so he let us go and live our lives, but now it was time to go back.

For Adonis, my brother.

The seven-hour flight went by too quickly. Stepping off the plane, I let out a sigh and went through to collect my bags.

As suspected, it didn't take long for eyes to zone in on me. People's stares fixated on my every movement.

The word would soon spread that I was back. I hated that.

I hadn't told Aarya anything about when I was planning on coming, which was the idea.

The last thing I wanted was one of the guards standing there to greet me. Instead, I caught a taxi.

The taxi driver kept looking in his mirror and I sighed.

"Is something the matter?" I asked.

"Sorry, sir, it's just that you look awfully familiar," he apologized.

"Just drive," I sighed.

palace, but some distance away.

Honestly, I was a little shocked that I still knew my way around. Even though I wanted to forget, it seemed like I wasn't able to.

*Home is home after all.*

Once we stopped, I paid the taxi driver and walked toward the palace. (This novel will be daily updated at ) As it came into view, I let out a breath that I hadn't even realized I was holding

A guard spotted me, and his mouth dropped open.

"Your Majesty, welcome back." He quickly opened the gates and ushered me in.

It didn't take long for other guards and servants to rush up, all greeting me and asking if I wanted anything

"Your Majesty, finally you have returned." One of the elder servants smiled.

I bit my tongue and just nodded.

*Fucking royal title.*

I hated it.

"Damien?" my sister's familiar voice called.

"Riley?" I walked toward her.

"What are you doing here?" she asked.

"Same thing as you I'm guessing." I looked at the little boy in her arms.

"Damien, meet William. Your nephew." Riley handed me the little boy, who squealed with delight.

"You had a kid? And you told no one?" I asked in disbelief.

Riley just shrugged. "I was living my life. Plus, if I told this stupid family I was pregnant then you know what would have happened."

I looked down at little William, who seemed fascinated with the palace.

*Who could blame him, it seems more breathtaking now.*

"Aarya called you then?" I changed the subject.

"Yes, she said Adonis really needed the support of his siblings." Riley sighed.

"And you agreed?" I was shocked.

"Don't look so surprised, Damien. I could ask you the same question," Riley huffed

"I came because I could sense the truth in her voice, plus Adonis is still our brother," I replied.

"I came because something in the back of my mind kept bugging me. (This novel will be daily updaed at ) Maybe it was Aarya, or maybe it was the fact that Adonis needed us," Riley admitted

I gave William back to her and said, "Now we've said our hellos, let us pay the main man himself a visit."

Riley nodded and we both made our way to Adonis. It wasn't hard to find him since his study was the same one that Dad had used. Plus, his scent was incredibly powerful.

He sensed us before we could walk in because those hazel eyes were already locked on mine as soon as I entered the room.

His eyes flickered with disbelief, happiness, and sadness. My gaze locked onto the one who had called me here.

It was clear she was Adonis's mate; her presence was so strong

Aarya had this natural dominance about her. My lycan was pleased that Adonis had such a strong mate.

I couldn't help but admire the one who stole my brother's heart. She was breathtaking, I couldn't deny that. Her eyes flickered to her mate and she smiled

*Wow, her smile.*

It could light up a whole room.

Adonis looked at me in disbelief.

*Well, there is no turning back now.*

I was here and I intended to help my brother in whatever way he needed...

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 40

/ [The Lycan's Queen by lailax](#)

The Lycan's Queen Book 2 – Chapter 2

**PRESENT DAY**

**DAMIEN**

It had been four months since the day I arrived.

*Four fucking months.*

I could have gone straight back to London as soon as everything was solved, but I just couldn't. Every time I went to book a flight, something stopped me.

It was only yesterday I rang my boss and told him that I would send him an email with my resignation letter. He was shocked but understood.

Of course, he was under the impression that my father was dying, but that didn't matter.

Riley left as soon as the drama was over. Adonis was sad to see our younger sister leave, but he knew she didn't want to stay.

Aarya, my new sister.

Half the time, I wondered why she had called me. She was incredibly strong and brave and could have handled all this on her own. She more or less did that anyway.

Groaning, I got up and made my way to Adonis's study.

11V UV

"Your Majesty, do you need anything?" a maid asked.

I still hated my stupid title but there was nothing I could do about it. (This novel will be daily updaed at ) I just shook my head and rushed to my brother's study.

"You need to have a kid," I blurted out as soon as I walked in.

Adonis looked up and chuckled. "Uh-huh. I know why I am desperate to have a child, but you? Do you want to be an uncle that badly? Riley has a kid, you know."

"Don't play dumb. You know I can never renounce my royal title until you have a kid." I sighed.

"Ah yes, you're still second in line." Adonis signed a document and placed it to the side.

"Wait, you said you want a kid? Why don't you have one?" I asked.

"In case you haven't noticed, I don't have the human biology to carry a child," Adonis deadpanned.

"I know that." I rolled my eyes.

"Aarya isn't ready for a child. She's enjoying her life and I won't tie her down," Adonis replied.

"You've turned into a softy," I laughed.

"Wait till you find your mate, Damien," Adonis pointed out.

"Yeah, wonder when that will be... " I trailed off.

"Don't give up. Look at me! Aarya came into my life when I needed her the most. I know your mate will too." Adonis smiled.

I wanted to believe my brother, but I was having a hard time doing so.

"Hey, we have a pack coming here tomorrow. They are having some territory issues. I want you to be with me," Adonis said.

I nodded. I knew my brother was doing this to keep my mind off leaving, and I decided to humor him.



After all, I couldn't imagine how he had felt when all his family just up and left when he became king. I guess I felt like I owed him.

"They'll be arriving early in the morning. Be up and ready by nine," Adonis told me.

*Fuck's sake.*

*Why can't these alphas come at a decent time?*

I just nodded and headed to my room.

*I'm going to need sleep if I have to deal with big-headed alphas tomorrow...*

\*\*\*

As soon as my alarm went off, I groaned and hit snooze.

Dealing with big-headed alphas was not how I wanted to spend my day, but I had no choice.

Rolling out of bed, I got ready for the day.

There was no need to spend too much time choosing an outfit, not like I did anyway. I quickly put on a pair of dark jeans and a plain white T-shirt.

After fixing my hair, I left my room.

Adonis and Aarya were walking downstairs from their floor when they spotted me. Of course, Adonis looked every inch the king he was and Aarya...

The simplicity of her outfit did nothing to diminish that powerful aura surrounding her.

"Morning, sunshine." Aarya smiled.

"Hmm... Too cheerful for me," I replied.

Adonis laughed, "Come on brother. It should be fun, putting these big-headed alphas in their place."

"Sure, if that's how you want to spend your morning. (This novel will be daily updaed at ) I'd much rather be in bed." I rolled my eyes.

We made our way downstairs, Aarya in the middle with Adonis and I on either side of her.

Even though Aarya was more than capable of defending herself, I still felt an overwhelming need to protect her. So did my lycan.

"Your Majesty, they're here," a maid informed us.

Adonis nodded. "You know where to bring them."

"Make sure they go through the security checks," Aarya reminded the maid

The maid nodded and walked off. We made our way to a separate room where Adonis liked to conduct meetings

He was the opposite of Dad in that respect. Dad only had meetings in his study, whereas Adonis liked a room with a lot more space.

I remember him telling me that he wanted the alphas to feel like they could say anything, and the study was always so suffocating. I had to agree.

We all took our seats. Adonis and Aarya were sitting on their own sofa, while I sat on the armchair next to Adonis.

Oh, how badly I wanted this meeting to be over and it hadn't even started.

A servant came in. "Your Majesties, Alpha Gibson and Beta Porter."

We all stood as the alpha and beta walked in. Both bowed in respect before taking a seat opposite us.

"So, you need to discuss some territory issues. Am I correct?" Adonis asked, wasting no time in starting

He was always so busy, but at least he had Aarya to keep him company.

"Yes, Your Majesty, we have an issue with a pack continuously entering what we believe is our territory. They are causing lots of disturbance and threatening to kill us," the alpha stated.

"Hmm...and how do you know this is your territory?" Adonis questioned.

"Well, it is actually unclaimed land. However, as it is closer to our pack's land, it makes more sense that it is ours," the beta now chipped in.

Aarya now made her presence known.

"But it is possible that it could also be the other pack's land? And the reason they are saying that they'll kill you is because they believe it is their land just as you believe it is yours?"

"Yes, but it is closer to our land," the beta said, making the same argument again

Adonis looked at the alpha and beta before saying, "Do you have any proof? Any plans for the land? Any measurements?"

Both the alpha and beta shook their heads.

"That's what I suspected. I cannot and will not proclaim the land as yours until I am sure. As such, I will send my brother to inspect, and whatever he proclaims, will be final.

"As much as I see the issue, it is not urgent enough for me to deal with it personally, but do not think that we do not care. Damien will go with you today to deal with the issue," Adonis said.

*What?*

*Me?*

I glared at Adonis, who didn't seem to care. Of course not.

*I should have gone back to London when I had the chance.*

"Thank you, Your Majesty. We appreciate it greatly," the alpha replied.

"My brother will pack a bag and come immediately." Adonis looked at me.

*Great*

*This is why I hate being a royal.*

All the duties expected of you drove me insane. Nothing I could do about it now, my brother had clearly made his decision.

I stood up and nodded. "I'll be down shortly."

"Until then, you are welcome to wait in the other room. Guards will escort you there." Adonis motioned for the guards.

I glared at my brother as I left.

\*\*\*

It didn't take long for me to pack a bag. Obviously, I had no plans on staying any longer than I needed to.

Adonis was waiting by the stairs and pulled me aside.

"I know you're angry, but I think this is a good opportunity for you," Adonis said.

"Opportunity for what?" I asked.

"To find your mate. I wasn't able to travel to find Aarya, but you can. (This novel will be daily updated at ) Sending you to packs in different locations helps," Adonis stated.

"So, the only reason I'm going is because you want me to find my mate?" I questioned

"That and I have more important matters to deal with. You can handle this." Adonis patted me on the back.

Since I was leaving, royal guards would accompany me. It wasn't like I needed the protection, but it was protocol.

Adonis may have changed a lot of things since he took over, but one thing I knew he would never budge on was security.

The alpha and beta were already in their car.

"We can't thank you enough for coming back with us, Your Majesty," the alpha said.

I just nodded and slipped into my car, which was behind theirs. The royal flag was waving in the wind.

I refused to let anyone else drive, I wanted the space.

The guards had their car behind mine. The address had already been plugged into my car's sat-nav.

*Only two hours away. Not bad.*

When we set off, I couldn't help but let my mind wonder.

*What if I really do find my mate?*

*She would come back to the palace with me, but would she come back to London with me?*

*Do I want to go back to the place that had been my home for so long?*

The hole in my heart was getting bigger each day. Thankfully, I wasn't like Adonis. My lycan was fine.

*For now.*

I knew that in a few years, I might be in the same boat as Adonis. After all, our lycans crave the mate bond just as much as we do.

Maybe Adonis was onto something. All this traveling should help me find my mate. Even thinking about that got my lycan excited.

The drive was over too soon, and as I pulled into the pack, I saw the crowd. It was clear they had been informed I was arriving.

People stood there, excited and probably wanting to catch a glimpse of me.

It wasn't often that a member of the royal family visited. After turning off the engine, I sighed.

The guards were already by the car as I got out. I wanted to tell them to back off, but I couldn't be bothered. They would surround me.

"This way, Your Majesty." The alpha beckoned me over.

PV

I smiled at people who were waving the royal flag and made my way inside the pack house. I was taken straight up to the alpha's office.

"From here you can see the other pack as well as the unclaimed land," he said.

I went over and looked out the window.

Sure enough, in the distance was the other pack house. There were wolves stationed up to the agreed line, but there was a section of land where there were no wolves.

This was the unclaimed land.

From here, it looked like it was closer to this pack's land. However, I couldn't rush a judgment as much as I would have liked to.

It would reflect badly on Adonis. Damn, I would have to go to the other pack's land and see from there.

"Arrange a meeting. I need to go over there," I stated.

"I don't think he will talk to me." The alpha sighed.

"Fine, ring his number." I picked up the phone while the alpha dialed the number.

It only took two rings before someone answered, "I told you before, do not call me. You are pathetic, trying to claim the land as yours," a voice scoffed.

"Well, that is certainly a greeting to remember.(This novel will be daily updtæd at ) However, I think you'll find that I am not the alpha and I do not appreciate being spoken to in that manner," I harshly replied.

*Do I use my royal title?*

*The one I so despise?*

*Or should I leave this pathetic bastard hanging and let him see for himself when I arrive?*

"He's the prince," the alpha scoffed.

"Your... Your Majesty, please forgive me," the voice stuttered.

I guess that saved me from saying it.

"I will be at your pack in twenty minutes." I gave this arrogant bastard no room for argument.

"Of course, we look forward to your arrival," he said, his tone of voice changed.

My response was cut off by a woman's voice in the background. It was weak, but I heard it.

"Please... please don't."

At the sound of her voice, it suddenly felt like my whole life had turned

At the sound of her voice,(This novel will be daily updtæd at ) it suddenly felt like my whole life had turned upside down my blood ran cold and my lycan threatened to take over.

*What the fuck is happening to me?*

# The Lycan's Queen by lailax Chapter 41

/ [The Lycan's Queen by lailax](#)

The Lycan's Queen Book 2 – Chapter 3

ELODIE

2 YEARS AGO

One thing I had always wanted to be was a teacher. I adored kids, and being a teacher was my ultimate life goal.

Growing up, my parents never discouraged that idea but pushed me to work toward my dreams.

My mom was a dentist and my dad worked at an accounting firm. My younger brother and I always had an amazing childhood. Our parents loved us, and we loved them.

I remember when I turned seventeen, my mom sat me down and had a serious conversation with me about wolves.

We lived with werewolves: they went to our schools, ate at the same restaurants. Most of the time, they just seemed like regular human beings, but I knew they were not.

The topic of werewolves was something that always fascinated me, and I used to read so many books about them. It was in one of these books that I came across lycans.

Lycans weren't talked about as much because they were considered to be royalty. The king himself was a lycan. (This novel will be daily updated at ) It was very rare for a human to meet a lycan

The king dealt with humans who were in positions of high power to ensure everything was running smoothly.

Despite all of that, I knew that lots of humans were dying for a chance to meet a lycan. I was one of them.

In all honesty, lycans entranced me more than werewolves did. The topic of mates would always make me swoon.

To me, it sounded like a fairytale, and what girl didn't like fairy tales?

Mom warned me that if a werewolf or lycan claimed me as their mate, you did not disagree. In my head, I never would have imagined that.

Being a mate to a lycan was something I often dreamed about.

I remembered the day.

It was just a regular day. My little brother was playing with his friends, Mom was cooking, and dad was chatting to mom to keep her company.

I was watching TV when mom asked me to call my little brother in.

I opened the door to shout for my brother, but words never left my mouth as a pack of werewolves walked past our row of houses.

One werewolf was already looking at me, and he said something to his other pack members, causing them to stop and look at me too.

He claimed me as his mate. Mom and Dad came out but didn't say anything. My neighbors and school friends all stood outside and watched.

They looked as he took me away from my family, they looked as I cried because I wanted to say goodbye but he didn't let me, (This novel will be daily updaed at )and they looked as my parents cried out for me, but all in vain.

PRESENT DAY

ELODIE

"Elodie, where are you? I'm fucking hungry," the familiar voice growled.

Sighing, I turned to the little wolf who I was teaching. "Go now, I'll call you later."

I watched as he scurried off with his books and pencils and I left to find my mate.

Two years ago, I believed mates were the best thing, that it would be like a fairy tale. That was the mind of a naïve teenager.

"What would you like to eat?" I made my presence known.

"Fucking finally. Where were you? I want an egg and bacon sandwich," my mate, Jordon, said.

"I'll get right on that." I prayed he wouldn't ask me that question again.



He grabbed my hand. "Where were you? You better not be teaching those pups again, you know I hate it."

I swallowed the lump in my throat, "No, I wasn't."

My ability to lie had gotten better, but my heart still raced every time Jordon glared at me.

Thankfully he let my hand go and I rushed into the kitchen to make his sandwich

I always thought a mate's touch was meant to send shivers down your spine, to evoke powerful emotions.

I never got that with Jordon, never. From the first time he touched me to now, all I got was fear.

The first time I asked him why I didn't get those sparks, he told me harshly, "You're a human, you don't feel what we feel."

I never asked him again because I thought he was right.

Call

*After all, I am just a human and he is a werewolf.*

Recently, a bigger part of me was refusing to believe all the excuses Jordon had told me in the past. But I was still too scared to leave or attempt to leave.

Sighing, I focused on making the sandwich before he got angry. Another female entered the kitchen, but she didn't even look at me; no one did.

I had no friends, no family. I was completely isolated. That's why teaching those kids was the only thing I looked forward to.

Children never judged me; instead they were eager to learn and I was eager for the distraction.

Once I was finished, I left the kitchen with Jordon's sandwich. (This novel will be daily updated at ) Since he wasn't where he was before, I headed upstairs to the alpha's study.

More often than not, he was there, and today was no different.

He stood outside and grabbed the sandwich from my hands. It was gone in less than a minute.

"Elodie," a little voice called.

My head whipped around as fear settled in me. The little boy I was teaching before rushed toward me.

Jordon tensed and I knew then that I was screwed.

"Can you teach me more?" his little voice asked.

"Pup, go back to your parents. Now," Jordon growled.

The poor boy whimpered and rushed off.

"So, you lied to me?" Jordon asked.

There was no use lying, I was already going to be punished for this.

Jordon pulled my hair, causing me to cry out in pain. "Someone needs to learn their place."

Thankfully, I used paper plates for meals. I learnt the hard way when I used glass plates—the scars on my arms can account for that.

He pushed me against the wall; I winced as my sore back hit the wall at full force.

"I hate when my mate disobeys me. It makes me look weak. Do you want me to look weak?" he yelled.

I shook my head, even though I wanted to shout yes.

Jordon's free hand slapped me, and I whimpered. His other hand still held me up by my hair

I didn't know how long it was that Jordon kept slapping me around the face; he said it would knock some sense into me.

When he finally stopped and let go, I dropped to the floor. My scalp burned and my face hurt.

I looked up and pleaded, "Please ... please don't."

Jordon stood there looking pleased. Of course he did, all he wanted was to show everyone how strong he was. My feelings did not matter to him. They never had.

The alpha stormed out of his study, glaring at Jordon. "What the hell are you doing? Royalty is here, and I could hear her from my study. Are you insane?"

Jordon didn't seem fazed, but turned to me with a cold look in his eye.

“Go to our room and stay there. You do not come out till I come in. Understand?”

I nodded and managed to stand up before rushing away. Jordon and the alpha were speaking in hushed breaths,(This novel will be daily updaed at ) but I just wanted to get to my

room.

As soon as I entered, I shut and locked the door. I walked to the bathroom and looked in the mirror.

My face was red and hurt as I touched it. Sighing, I went about my usual routine and applied balm to my cheeks before massaging my scalp.

I collapsed on the bed and buried my face into the pillow.

Tears fell as I cried for my lost teenage years, my family who I hadn't contacted or seen since I was forced to leave, my freedom, and my dreams.

My only hope was that someone would come and rescue me.

*I guess I still believe in fairy tales, just not the happily-ever-after part.*

But the alpha said there was a royal in this house...

*Is there any chance that he's my Prince Charming?*

## The Lycan' s Queen by lailax CHapter 42

/ [The Lycan' s Queen by lailax](#)

The Lycan's Queen Book 2 – Chapter 4

DAMIEN

I knew something was up when I entered this pack's land. My lycan was on edge, which made me on edge.

That voice, I couldn't get over that voice I heard.

As soon as that alpha hung up, I threw the phone across the room and clutched the edge of the desk.

It took everything to calm down and not lose control. I never had any issues with my lycan before this.

A part of me wanted to ask Adonis, but I decided against it; he was busy, and I was a grown man.

I could deal with this.

Once I was sure that my lycan was under control, I turned to the alpha.

“Sorry about your phone.”

“Don’t apologize, he gets on everyone’s nerves.” The alpha shook his head.

I nodded. “Let’s go.”

I was going to try and persuade my guards to stay here, but I knew better. (This novel will be daily updaed at )They wouldn’t leave me, and something in my head told me to take them along

It didn’t take long for us to get ready and leave.

I took this opportunity to walk across the unclaimed land. To me, it still seemed as though it was closer to this pack, but I still wanted to go to the other pack

Luckily, no one said anything as we entered the other pack’s territory. People bowed to me as I walked past.

Normally, I would have scowled because I hate it when people do that, but this time my mind was distracted.

Subconsciously, I found myself looking up at a single window. My heart ached and I was clueless as to why.

Tearing my gaze away from that single window proved to be more difficult than I anticipated, but I forced myself to look away.

My gaze connected with a man standing outside, who I presumed to be the alpha. Already, my lycan was on edge.

V

Something about this man didn’t sit right with me or my lycan. His smirk, that arrogant look, and the way he looked at me. Like he wasn’t afraid.

My gaze focused on the alpha, who immediately stood up straighter and cleared his throat before addressing me.

"Your Majesty, it is an honor to have you here," he said.

"Yes, I assume the way you hung up the phone meant you were nervous." I glared.

He coughed, clearly caught by surprise, "This is my beta, Jordon."

Clever. He had changed the topic.

Again, I found myself looking at this bastard, who made me angry for an unknown reason.

"So, an issue of unclaimed land has brought royalty to our pack?" Jordon asked.

"The violence that has come with the issue of the unclaimed land is the main reason I am here. Solving the issue will stop the violence, or so the king thinks," I replied.

"So, the king sends his runaway brother and doesn't come himself. Interesting.(This novel will be daily updaed at )" Jordon had no shame.

His pack members tensed, and his own alpha elbowed him, but he seemed not to care.

"You will do well to remember who I am, pup. I might have run, but I am here now, and I am still the prince. Show me respect or mv lvcan will

force it out of you."

I grit my teeth together.

My security tensed beside me, ready to eliminate the threat.

"He means no harm. Please come inside." The alpha tried to defuse the tension and invited us in.

We gathered round what I assumed was their pack communal area.

"I want to say that this issue could have been resolved peacefully, without involving the royals," the alpha stated.

Behind me, the other alpha scoffed, Please, spare me the rubbish. We have tried, you have responded with violence."

I found my gaze on the alpha, who kept looking left and right as if he was afraid of something

Jordon looked calm and collected, but his alpha's eyes led me to believe that something sketchy was going on here.

My mind shifted to that voice I heard on the phone. The cries and pleas made my blood boil as realization set in.

Someone was being abused in this pack. My tolerance for abuse was zero; there was no excuse.

Working as a detective back in England, I saw my fair share of murders due to sexual or physical abuse. Suicides because of verbal abuse.

Any sort of abuse in my book was a big fat *no*.

Not just me-Adonis had no tolerance for it either. Neither would Aarya, and something told me that she would have guessed the same thing as I did if she were here.

It seemed like not everyone realized how obvious certain gestures were

"It's one alpha's words against another's. How do I figure out who is being truthful?" I directed my question to the alpha, who looked terrified.

"I... I don't know," he stuttered.

"You see, one thing that me and my brother have in common is we can sense when someone is lying to us." I sighed.

The alpha tensed.

"Something else is going on here, and I will figure it out. Don't pretend like you don't know what I heard at the end of our phone call."

This time my gaze focused on Jordon, who tensed.

*Bingo. I have my answer.*

The alpha cleared his throat before answering, "I have no idea what you are talking about."

This time, my lycan threatened to rise and show this alpha who he was lying to, but I kept my cool.

I stalked toward him, glaring down at him.

"I hate liars."

He swallowed a lump in his throat before his beta butted in.

“Look, you can’t be intimidating my alpha.”

“Jordon, is it? What I heard at the end of the phone call suddenly had you tense too. (This novel will be daily updated at )I wonder what secrets are hiding in this pack.

“Let me make this crystal clear: I will not leave here until I figure it out.” My gaze locked onto Jordon’s.

“You don’t scare me,” he scoffed.

I turned my attention back to the alpha. “Anything you want to tell me?”

Again, he shook his head.

“I hate liars,” I yelled in his face, causing him to close his eyes.

Pathetic. If you were going to lie to me, then at least act strong

It was then that I heard it. It was faint, but my ears immediately picked up on it.

A faint whimper.

My gaze shot up and looked around until I saw a blur of hair run out of sight. Jordon’s growl broke out as he clenched his fists in anger.

Suddenly, it was like I was moving on autopilot. I couldn’t stop my legs from running up the stairs after that blur.

“NO! Come back! This is trespassing!” Jordon yelled after me.

Growling, I turned around. Enough was enough.

“Don’t you dare let him go,” I said to my guards, who immediately took a hold of both the alpha and beta.

My voice became lower as my lycan lost some control. Everyone stood there silent, watching me.

Jordon yelled and thrashed around. It only fuelled my suspicions more.

DI

"Your Majesty, please let one of us come with you," the other alpha suggested

"No. Stay here," I instructed as I rushed off to find that blur.

My lycan knew exactly where to go. It was like he had been here before. I know for a fact we hadn't.

I came to a stop outside a door. My hand went up to knock, but I decided against it

My heart was racing, I needed to know who that blur was, and I needed to know now.

Without wasting another second, I pushed open the door with a little more force than I expected

It swung open, and that same whimper made my blood run cold.

"No, please. Jordon, I'm sorry, please don't hurt me."

My legs collapsed as I fell to my knees.

Two beautiful jade-colored eyes stared up at me, sparkling with tears.

"Please don't hurt me," she whispered.

"Never," I said, my lycan going wild with the need to comfort and protect this woman.

The magnetic force I could feel pulling me toward her couldn't be denied.

"You're my mate," I whispered.

And my world crashed around me.